ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01739 0409

GENEALOGY
974.5
N167
1890

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/narragansetthistv8rhod

VOLUME VIII. 1890.

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY PROVIDENCE, R. I.
NO LONGER PROPERTY OF RIHS LIBRARY

THE

NARRAGANSETT Historical Register

A MAGAZINE DEVOTED TO
THE ANTIQUITIES, GENEALOGY AND HISTORICAL
MATTER ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY
OF THE

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations

A HISTORICAL MAGAZINE FOR THE PEOPLE

A record of measures and of men,
For twelve full score years and ten.

JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR

PUBLISHED BY
THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Copyrighted in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

Entered at the Post Office, Providence, R. I., as Second Class matter.

679986

CONTENTS OF VOLUME VIII.

I. Historical Papers.

1. The Canal Market of Providence. *An Old Resident.* 1
2. The First Baptist Church at Pawtuxet. *F. A. A.* 7
3. The Battles of the Revolution. 8
4. Black Hill. *Ex. Gov. Elisha Dyer.* 9
5. The State Fairs. *Ex, Gov. Elisha Dyer.* 27
6. The Old Taverns of Providence. *C. S. Scarborough.* 53
7. Rhode Island at Chicago. 69
8. Biographical Reminiscences of the Pawtuxet Valley. *Noah J. Arnold.* 97
9. Our Great Work. 119 236
10. History of the Pequot War. *Major John Mason.* 121
11. The Early Land Titles of Providence. *A. B. Patton.* 156
12. A Brief Narrative of the Nanhigansett Country. 176
13. Pojac Point. *Tibbetts.* 218
14. Rhode Islanders at Manhatton. *Ray Greene Huling.* 241
15. History of a Ferry. *Welcome A. Greene.* 274
16 History of Suffrage in Rhode Island. *Noah J. Arnold.* 305
17. Mementoes of the Revolution. *James Arnold.* 337
18. The Game Laws of Rhode Island. *F. C. Clark.* 345

Genealogical Papers.

1. Mortuary. *Providence Patriot.* 31
2. Old Smithfield Records. *The Editor.* 33 201 217
3. John Milton Cargill. *Noah J. Arnold.* 231
4. Oldest Marked Grave in Rhode Island. *The Editor.* 302
5. A few Rhode Island Ancestors. *J. O. Austin.* 303
6. Gilbert Stuart. *The Editor.* 334

INDEX TO PERSONS AND PLACES.

A

Abbott, 23 350
Abraham's Sacrifice, (ship) 247
Abigail, (ship) 255
Aborn St. Prov., 31
Aborn, 7
Academy Av. Prov., 116
Acquedneseth, 180
Acote's Hill. R. I., 321 322
Adams, 222 351.
Adam, 327
Africa, 352
Albany, N. Y., 74 241 242
Alden, 202
Aldrich, 22 33 34 36 57 203 204 207 210 213 214 216 217 218 219 221 223 304 339
Algerines, 195
Algeirs, 195
Allen, 5 26 34 57 63 203 210 211 212 215 216 221 222 223 240 298 304
Allerton, 243 244 345 252 256
Alley, 23
Almy, 22 298 304 344
Alverson, 36 216
Amandare, (ship) 243
American Army, 76 352
American Band, Prov., 314
American Coast, 87
American Commonwealth, 86
American Contenent, 156
American Gunboats, 79
American House Prov., 56 61
American Navy, 94 95
American Ship Windlass Co., 277
American Ships, 78 79 82 83
American Vessels, 76
American, 8 72 73 76 77 79 81 94 95 336
America, 75 83 91 95 119 121 125 126 270 335 326 352
Ames, 25
Amsterdam, 267 270
Anchor Bay, 272
Andrews, 87 206 218
Andross, 198
Andros, 331
Angell St. Prov., 100 280 296 301
Angell's Tavern So. Scituate, R. I., 67
Angell, 1 3 4 5 34 37 87 202 212 214 218 219 220 221 296

POETRY.

1. Two Graves by the Sea. *Ex. Gov. C. C. VanZandt.* 199
2. Death of Canonchet. *Richard S. S. Andros.* 331

ILLUSTRATIONS.

1. Portrait. Com. Perry. 73
2. " Elder Richard Knight. 96
3. " " Pardon Tillinghast. 96
4. American House. 60

NOTES.

From the Newport Mercury. From Cranston Leader. 26
Taxing Lawyers. Friends of National Industry Convention. The General Assembly of 1810. 52
Death Notes. Concerning Capt. C. R. Perry. 88
Rhode Island Colonies in other States. The Vital Record of Rhode Island. 89
From Woonsocket Patriot. From Monthly Bulletin. 90
From New York Biographical and Genealogical Register. Our Petition before the General Assembly. 91
Stop the Desecration. 93
Two Good Books. 94
Battle of Lake Erie. 95 96
The April Register. Semi-Official Records of Rhode Island. 96
From an Old Diary. Post Master of Providence. New Lawyers. 240
Announcement. 304 336
Discovery of Coal on Rhode Island. 344
Queries. 351 352
Extract from an English Dictionary. 352

298 303 304 310 339 342
Anness, 4
Anthony, R. I., 100
Anthony, 5 23 24 35 257 307 320 321 327
Appel, 246
Aquidneck, 54 123
Arcade, Prov., 232
Armidown, 230
Arnold Cemetary, 90
Arnold, 7 25 26 34 35 36 37 88 90 91 92 97 98 114 119 120 164 179 201 203 204 205 206 207 210 211 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 231 236 237 238 239 240 299 304 305 310 336 337 338 340 341 342 344 351 352
Arsenal Lane, Prov., 56
Arsenal, 320
Ashman, 263
Asia, 352
Atherton, 180 181 184 186 187 188 191 194 195 197
Atlantic DeLaine Mill, R. I., 108
Atlantic Ocean, 323
Atlantic, 74
Attleboro, Mass., 36
Atwell's Av. Prov., 320 321
Atwell, 325
Austin, 271 272 273 303
Averill, 63

B

Babcock, 111
Bacon's Tavern, 17
Bacon, 17
Bailey, 208 304
Bainbridge, 73 88
Baker, 61 100
Balch, 314 327
Ballance, (ship) 259
Ballard, 206
Ballou, 36 109 214 216 218 219
Bangor, Me., 351
Bangs, 36
Baptist Ch. Pawtuxet, R. I., 7
Baptist Church, 116
Baptist Meeting House, 296 301
Baptist Society, 88
Baptists 86
Barber, 138
Barbese, 247
Barclay, 78 79 81
Barden, 304
Barker, 22
Barnes, 37 203 212
Barney, 62
Barrett, 30
Parrington, R. I., 307 350
Bartlett, 22 29 216
Barterson, 213
Barten, 247 271
Barton, 271
Bassett St. Prov. 101
Bates, 102
Battey, 62
Baulston, 54 206
Baxter, 242 249 254

Bayles, 218
Bay of Nassau, 272
Beckwith, 207
Beebe, 204
Belchertown, Mass., 230
Belgia, 135
Bellingham, Mass., 36
Beneficent Ch. Prov., 232
Benefit St. Prov., 56 58 296
Bennett Hill, 63
Bennett, 19 211
Bennington, Battle of 8
Benson, 205
Bentley, 216
Bentyn, 249
Berzeir, 265
Bier, 252
Billington, 208 213
Bishop, 202
Black Hill, Conn., 9 11 13 14 19 22 31 239
Blackmor, 211 230
Black Rock Navy Yard, 74
Black Rock, N. Y., 76
Blackstone Canal, 2
Blackstone, Mass., 218
Blackstone River, 333
Blackstone, 156 170
Black, 272
Blake, 25 59 60
Blaithwaite, 195
Blanchard, 202
Blanch, 253
Blank, 242
Bliss, 4
Block Islanders, 142
Block Island, 128
Bogardus, 252
Bogert, 87
Bolton, 267 268
Bonaparte, 99 113
Bond, 223
Booth, 206 216
Borden, 58 205
Boss, 210
Boston, Mass., 66 107 156 187 196 243 265 266 271 273 276 283 284 288 290 301 340 341 344
Boston Neck, R. I., 180
Boutell, 60
Bowen, 1 3 87 213 288 298 303
Box, 338
Bradford, 265
Bradley, 25 213
Branch, 106
Brandywine Battle of 8 71
Brastow, 60 351 352
Brayton, 98 99 100 109 110 206
Brewer, 36 37 338
Briar Creek, Battle of 8
Bridges, 273
Bridge, the Great, Prov., 56
Briggs, 111
Bristol, Me., 22
Bristol, R. I. 31 61 341 342 343 344 351
Bristow, 351
Brittain, 223
British Army, 74 107 335
British Empire, 306

British Fleet, 79 81
British Navy. 73 76 78 79
British Ships, 78
British Squadron, 111.
British, 8 74 75 77 78 79 81 83 95 112 340 341 342
Broadway Six Cor. E. Prov., R. I., 281
Broad St. Prov., 232
Broadway, 202
Bromley, 121
Bronkxkill, 268
Brookfield, Mass., 202
Brooks, 80
Brooklyn, Conn., 63 65
Broughton, 243
Brownell, 216 303 304
Browning, 207
Brown Univ., 9 70 87 308
Brown, 3 22 23 24 25 26 30 34 36 37 100 167 201 202 207 210 214 215 216 222 290 296 298 299 301
Bryan, 84
Bryant, 230
Buffalo, N. Y., 74 75 76 77
Buffum, 201 203 219
Bull Dog Tavern, Prov., 55
Bullin, 92 93
Bullock's Cove, R. I., 268
Bullock, 37
Bull Run, Va., 109
Bull, 138 153
Bump, 36
Bunker Hill, Battle of 8
Bunker, 23
Burguess, 35
Burgoyne, 352
Burkett, 210
Burke, 327
Burlingame, 25 58 207
Burnside, 86
Bnrrillville, R. I., 55 173 222 223
Burr, 87
Burton, 58 100 101 102
Burt, 31
Bussey's Hotel Prov., 56
Butler, 244
Butterworth, 303
Buxter, 37
Buxton, 203 204 206
Byram, 202

C

Cacumsquessett, 178
Cadets, of Prov., 314
Cady, 215
Cahoone, 36
Cajanoquand, 182
Caledonia, (sloop) 79
Calendar lot, Prov., 31
Camden, Battle of 8
Canaan, 126 136
Canada, 64 74 95 352
Canadian Batteries, 76
Canal Market Ass'n, 2
Canal Market Hall, Prov., 4
Canal Market, Prov., 1 2 239
Canonchet, 331 333
Canonicus, 157 158 159 160 163 176 177 178 179 180 183 197

Canterbury, Green, Conn., 17 19
Canterbury road, Conn., 19
Catonomy, 185
Cape Cod Harbor, 122
Capron, 216 220
Capwell, 1
Card, 304
Carey, 52
Cargill St. Prov., 232
Cargill, 231 232 235 236
Carman, 260 263
Carpenter, 26 62 220 232 298 320 324
Carr, 185 188 189 190 304
Carter, 25
Cartwright, 188
Casey, 207
Case, 208
Cass, 77
Central Bridge, Prov., 298 300 301
Chace, 87
Chachery, 210
Chadsey, 28
Champlain, 82
Chandler, 60
Chappotan, 24 56 61
Charlestown, R. I., 351
Charles, I. 155 193 197 231
Charles, II. 155 231 306
Charter Gov't, 101 329 330
Charter Legislature, 324
Charter, 166 204 306
Chase, 23 24
Chauncey, 74 76
Cheapside, Prov., 59 61
Cheeseborough, 212
Cheney, 35
Chepachet, R. I., 321 322 324 325
Chesterfield, Conn., 213
Chicagoians, 70 86
Chicago, Ill., 69 70 85 86 87 95 98 114
Chipman, 37
Chippewa, (sloop) 79 81
Christian Hill, Prov., 66
Church, 304
City Hotel, Prov., 57
City National, Prov., 57
Clair, 243
Clarke, 244 265 269 304 351
Clark, 5 23 24 28 29 201 204 299 345
Clemence, 204
Clercq, 252 253
Cleyr, 243
Clof, 256
Cloper, 243
Coaster's Harbor, 240
Cobb, 23
Cocasel, 244
Cock, 244
Coe, 202 220 263
Coffee House, Prov., 56
Coggeshall, 198 265 304 350
Coits 17
Cojonequond, 177
Cojonoquond, 180
Cole, 35 36 204 207 212 216 223 230
College St. Prov., 59
Collier, 121 304
Collins, 25 37 94 101 206

Collis, 303
Colony of R. I., & Prov. Pl'n 306
Columbia, 85
Columbus, 84
Colwell, 58 207 210
Comstock, 33 201 204 206 207 211 218 221 223 272
Coney Island, 264 267
Congdon, 101 298
Congress, 52 73 85 105 112 116 303 327
Conjanaquond, 177
Conly, 101
Connecticut Charter, 186
Connecticut Colony, 122 128 133 145 155
Connecticut Farmers, 63 64
Connecticut Forces, 122
Connecticut Grant, 186
Connecticut, Indians, 146
Connecticut River, 122 123 127 133 144 145 267 284
Connecticut, 62 63 64 66 67 68 108 121 123 133 134 149 154 155 181 186 187 189 195 246 264 267 303 322
Constellation, (frigate) 88
Constitution Hill, Prov., 55
Contenental Army, 295
Cook, 19 25 203 205 214 304 327
Coornel, 268 273
Coorn, 242 243
Coo, 264
Copeland, 60
Cornelissen, 242 248 262
Cornell's Neck, 273
Cornell, 272 273 342
Cornel, 250
Cornil 250 272
Corteljou, 261
Corthell, 87
Cory, 304
Court of Common Pleas, 100 105
Court House, Prov., 300
Coventry Centre, R. I., 98
Coventry, R. I., 23 98 100 103 109 114 115 116 120 207 311
Cove, Prov., 70
Cowing, 260
Coweset Bay, 190
Coweset Country, 176
Cowing, 4
Cowpens, Battle of the 8
Coyle, 5
Cozzens, 240
Cragin, 69 87
Cranfield, 196
Cranston Bank, 105
Cranston Furnance, 98 99
Cranston, R. I., 7 23 24 25 26 97 98 99 100 101 102 104 105 106 109 110 111 114 169 173 207 211
Cranston St. Prov., 58
Cranston, 105
Cray, 247 251 252
Croghan, 77

Cromstock, 257 272
Cromwell, 231 306
Crossman, 62 223 230
Cross, 92 93
Cruff, 203 205
Cumberland, R. I., 156 206 213 214 215 218 219 220 221 223 290 291 307
Cumstock, 214 216
Curacao, 266
Curtis, 230
Cushing, 298 299
Cusimquch, 180
Cussumquinch, 181
Cussusquench, 176 177
Cutshamuche,179
Cuyper, 243

D

Daggett, 2 290 291 294 296 298 299 300 301
Damen, 254
Dampney, 37
Danielsonville, Conn., 64 65 110
Daniels, 4 213
Dannell, 25
Danvers, Mass., 22
Darling, 204 206 218 219
Davenport, 146
Davids, 266
Davis, 139 147 202 214 219 304
Dayton, Ohio, 75
Day, 23 34 63
Dean St., Prov., 232
Dedham, Mass., 24 238 239
Deerfield, Mass., 154
De Fries, 251 252
De Key, 245 251
De Leuw, 251
Deleware Bay, 82
Deleware River, 112 271
Deleware, 77 244 247 270
Democratic Party, 103 105 107 112
Democratic, 308 312
Democrats, 52
Denison, 333
Depeford, 198
Detroit, Mich., 95
Detroit River, 95
Detroit, (sloop) 78 79 81
De Vries, 248 249 251 252
De Wolf, 264 321
Dexter Training Ground Prov., 314
Dexter, 3 25 55 58 206 211 214 217 222 223 258 272 298 303
Dier, 153
Dillingham, 219
Dixon, 37 87 318
Dodge, 298
Doggett, 294
Dolling, 251 256
Dominicus, 246
Doomer, 243
Dorchester, Mass., 122
Dorr Party, 106 323 324 326
Dorr's Trial, 325 327
Dorr, 310 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329

330 331
Douthy, 255
Dover, N. E., 285
Dudley, 191 197
Duke of York, 267
Durfee's Mills, 320
Dutch, 86 127 134 241 243 248 267 268 270 271 272
Dyer, 25 30 221 239

E

Earle House, Prov., 56
East Greenwich, R. I., 25 110 116 120 217 324
Easton, 240 304
East Providence, R. I., 268 275 276 295
East River, 246 267 268
Eaton's Tavern, Plainfield, Conn., 10 19
Eaton, 26 146
Eddy St. Prov., 108 320
Eddy, 87 214 222 319
Edmund's Ferry, 284
Edmunds, 276 277 278 282 283 284 285
Elburg, 270
Eliot, 270
Elliott, 80
Elmwood, R. I., 113
Elsburgh, 244 270
Emerson, 221 222
Emmet, 325
Endicott, 128
England, 72 128 155 166 179 186 204 231 267 297 306 335 336 352
English Fleet, 265
Englishman, 263 336
Englishmen, 122 127 242
English Parliament, 306
English Towns, 267
English, 123 124 127 128 129 130 137 139 140 144 145 146 147 148 149 151 152 153 154 176 178 179 181 182 185 231 240 241 247 248 258 267 333 352
Episcopal Ch. Phenix, R. I., 101
Episcopal, 303
Erie Fleet, 82
Erie Harbor, 77
Erie Pa., 74 75 76 77
Esopus Indian, 266
Esten, 5 210
Est's, 211
European Missions, 327
Europe, 157 158 352
Eutaw Springs, Battle of 8
Evans, 255
Exchange Place, Prov., 59

F

Fairfax, 155
Fales, 87
Fall River, Mass., 70
Farnum, 22 201 206 212
Farewell, (ship) 259 262 263
Feake, 258
Federalist, 52
Fenner, 37 58 106 171

172 308 324 326
Fentonville, Mich., 35
Ferry Lane, Prov., 281 296
Field's Point, Prov., 70
Field, 24 285
Finney, 351
First Bap. Ch. Prov., 61 239
First Unir. Ch. Prov., 314
First Ward V· Pl. Prov., 5
Fiscal, 250 251 256
Fish's Tavern 10
Fish, 24 25
Fiske, 22
Fitton, 222
Flatbush, Battle of 8
Flatbush, L. I., 268
Flatt, L. I., 249
Flemish, 262
Flying Artillery, 323
Flushing, L. I., 245 256 258 259 261 270
Forman, 262
Forrest, 80
Fort Amsterdam, 244 256
Fort Hill, R. I., 295
Fort Hope, 245 247 248 256 270
Fort George, 76
Foster R. I., 24 25 26 58 63 262
Foster's Hotel, Prov., 56
Fourth Bap. Ch. Prov., 55
Foxes Hill, Prov., 160 163 169 173
Fox's Taveru, Prov., 55 56 58 62 63 64 66 67 68
Fox, 62 68
Francis, 27 87 98 106 311
Franklin House, Prov., 57 59
Franklin, Mass., 22
Franklin School, 5
Freeman, 207 213 222 304
Free Suffragists, 5
Free Thinkers, 5
French, 29 87
Friends of Industry, 52
Friends, 18 273
Fullerton, 303
Fuller's Ferry, Prov., 287 289 290 292 294 299
Fuller, 23

G

Gains, 77
Gardiner, 88 128 273 351
Gardner, 133 134 144
Garrett, 190
Gaspee, (ship) 56 83
Gates, 352
Gay, 24
Gedeon, 177
General Assembly, 3 5 7 27 28 52 54 55 57 60 82 89 91 93 100 103 105 106 107 111 112 115 118 120 279 282 283 286 295 296 300 306 307 308 312 348 351
General Pass. Depot, Prov., 59
George, II. 59
George, III. 59
Geraerdy, 246 271
Germantown, Battle of 8

Gerretsen, 242
Gibbs, 24 288
Gifford, 212
Gilbert, 63
Globe Tavern, Prov., 56 61
Glocester, R. I., 33 34 55 173 203 205 206 209 210 211 212 215 222 340 342
Goddard, 60
Goff, 223 231
Golden Ball Inn, Prov., 56
Goldsmith, 67
Gorton Arnold Hotel, 97
Gorton, 182
Goss, 4
Gotham, 147
Gould, 304
Governor St. Prov., 98
Grand Purchase of Prov., 160 161 164 165
Grace Ch. Cem. Prov., 98
Gravesend, L. I., 264
Graves Point, 199
Graves, 304
Gray, 88 245 257 262 304
Great Bridge, Prov., 10
Great Britain, 72 83 306 325
Greece, 71
Greene, 1 22 23 26 52 71 86 88 95 101 191 192 193 196 198 212 216 274 302 304 334 342 344
Greenman, 304
Greenville, R. I., 322
Greenwich, R. I., 198
Greenwood Cem. R. I., 100
Greveraedt, 242
Grey House, Prov., 55
Griffin, 268
Grinnell, 24
Grosvernor, 292.
Grover, 304
Grubbendunk, 135
Guilford C. H., Battle of 8
Gulliver, 304

H

Haccomacco, Va., 247
Hacker, 24
Hail, 303
Haimes, 190
Hale, 61
Hall, 4 215 242 243 257
Hamburg, N. Y., 107
Hames 211
Hamlin, 2
Hampstead, 262
Hampton, Mass., 240
Ham, 35 221
Handy, 36
Harck, 256
Hardenburgh, 244
Harkness, 205
Harlem Heights, N. Y., 111
Harrington, 277
Harrison, 77 78 83 95 312
Harris Village, 114
Harris, 2 3 23 24 25 26 36 58 102 113 164 171 172 192 195 204 207 214 221
Hartford, Conn., 122 129 149 154 187 260 270

Hartshorn 212
Hart, 244 245 261 269 270
Harvey, 249
Hathaway, 3 218
Havens, 304
Hawkins, 173 202 215 230 350
Hazard, 25 27 261 273 304 309 310
Hayes, 213
Hayward, 304
Hearnden, 277
Heart, 261,
Heaton, 4
Hector, 234
Hedges, 304
Hedge, 139
Heeman, 262
Heemsteede, L. I., 257
Heereweck, 257
Hempstead, L. I., 263 264
Hendrick, 211
Herendeen, 35 206 212 217
Hertfordshire, Eng., 250
Heyden, 137
Hickby, 258
Hicks, 26 210 258 260 261 262 263 264 272
Hide, 219
High St. Prov., 55 58 62 64 232 236
Highway, the Prov., 280
Hillman, 24
Hill's Wharf, 321
Hill, 26 35 203 220 223 239
Hindrick, 220 221
Hitchcock, 342 343
Hobbs, 285
Hodgdon, 23
Hog-pen Point, R. I., 295
Holbrook, 230
Holden, 25 28 51
Holland, 258 259 263 270
Holloway, 36
Holman, 201
Holmes, 33 222 304
Homs, 243 244
Hooker, 153 154
Hope St. Prov., 114 280 281 296
Hopkins Hotel, Prov., 56
Hopkins, 30 82 93 103 104 303
Hopkinton, Mass., 223
Hopkinton, R. I., 35
Hoppin, 25
Horton's Hotel, Prov., 2
Horton, 56 61
Howard, 101 102 105 106 214
Howell, 298
Howe 352
Howland's Ferry, 343
Houlden, 192 193 196
Houldon, 182
Hoxsie, 106
Hoyle Tavern, Prov., 56 58
Hubbardston, Battle of 8
Hubbard, 250 333
Hubkirk's Hill, Battle of 8
Hudson River, 122
Hudson, 106
Huguenot, 26
Huling, 241
Hull, 180

Humphrey, 68 263 350
Hunter, (sloop) 79 80 81
Hutchinson, 180 220
Hutchins, 63 240
Huyde, 247

I

Ide, 35 204
Illingworth, 212
Illinois, 86 95
Indiana, 108
Indian Wars, 177
Indians, 71 73 77 79 84 122 127 128 129 131 132 133 136 137 138 139 141 142 143 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 157 167 169 175 176 177 181 183 184 185 187 190 193 194 275 276 277 278 279 280 333 334 345
Inman, 205 219
Ipswich, Mass., 240
Ives, 28 299

J

Jackson Party, 308
Jackson, 23 24 25 105 108 109 114 308 311 312 326
Jacobson, 242
Jamestown, R. I., 307
James, 71 87 103 107 108 109 311
Jansen, 246 249
Janson, 260 261
Jeffersonian Democrat, 105 109 114
Jeffersonian, 112
Jeffers, 33
Jeffries, 146
Jenckes, 37 205 210 213 214 215 219 220 221 230
Jennison, 223
Jewett City, Conn., 113
Jillson, 205 214 215
Johnston, R. I., 22 38 169 173 350
Johnson, 19 22 28 53 86 96 109 110
Jones, 205
Joslin, 202
Joyce, 257

K

Keene, 26 215
Kelley, 22 221
Kenyon, 215 334 351
Kent Co. R. I., 88 89 93 104 115 120 236 237 238
Kent, Duke of 336
Kentucky, 78
Keerstede, 242 253
Killingly, Conn., 63 202
Kimball, 203 338 340 342 343
Kings Mountain, Battle of 8
King Philip's War, 276 294
King's Post, 283

King's Province, 188 189 190 193 196 197 198
Kingsley, 304
Kingston, C. H., 29
Kingston, R. I., 28 29 31
King, 320
Kinney, 19
Kinnicutt, 303
Kirby, 304
Knight, St. Prov., 62 64 113
Knight, 17 110 111 113 283 350
Knowles, 216 298
Kuyter, 249

L

Lachem, 243
Lady Provost, (sloop) 79 81
Lafayette, 56 60
Lake Erie, Battle of 72 74 78 83 95 96
Lake Erie, 73 74 75 77 83 95
Lake Ontario, 74
La Montagne, 262
Lamb, 100
Landholder's Party, 316 317 318
Lapham, 213 218 219
Larned, 311
Latham, 34 203 215 221 304
Lattyn, 243
Laud, 80
Lawrentsen, 249
Law and Order Army, 321 322
Law and Order Gov't, 323
Law and Order Party, 106 316 317 318 319 320 322 323 326 329
Lawrence, (sloop) 77 78 79 80 81 82
Lawrence, 258
Lawton, 5 28 56 114
Leendertsen, 246
Lee, 112
Legg, 203
Legislature, 281 283 308 312
Leonard, 304
Lettice, 273 304
Le Valley Farm, 115
Lexington, Battle of 8
Lexington, Mass., 342
Liecester, Mass., 35
Lincoln, 5 87 202 213
Lindsey, 35
Lippitt Cotton Mill, 113
Lippitt Hill, R. I., 113
Lippitt Village, 114
Lippitt, 26 60 111 112 113 114
Little Belt, (sloop) 79
Little, 338
Livesen, 242
Locklen, 223
London, Eng., 86 272 334 352
Long Island, 149 264 267
Long, 258 272
Loot, 268
Lord Vaughan, 182
Lord, 260 266
Lothrop, 28

Loth, 259
Lott, 268 273
Lourensen, 246
Love, 24
Low, 26 247 271
Lubbertsen, 246
Lucassen, 247
Luther, 205 211 303
Lyon, 63 295
Lynn, Mass., 22 23 24 25
Lyson, 203
Luz, 146

M

Mabbs, 250
Macumber, 60
Macy, 304
Madison, 73
Magee, 25
Maine, 70 197 238 279 323
Main St. Prov., 280 281
Malden, Can., 77 78 95
Mallary, 215
Manchester, Eng., 256
Manchester, 109 207
Mangin, 168
Mangive, 170
Manhattance, 145
Manhattans, 246 247 249
Manhattan, 145 241 243 244 267 269 271
Mann, 203 326
Mansfield, 211 216 221 222
Mansion House, Prov., 2 56 61
Manton, 22
Manufacturer's Hotel, Prov., 56 57 58 59 60 62
Man, 35 36 37 203 206 207 211 215 218 220 221
Maqui, 177
Martha's Vineyard, 122
Market Sq. Prov., 56 58 60
Mark Rock, R. I., 302
Marsh, 219 304 310
Martin, 2 3 4 25
Mashapaugh, 159 162 164 165 169 170
Mashawoseutt, 170
Mason's Ferry, 285 286 287 289 291
Mason, 28 121 122 124 126 128 129 130 133 135 137 139 145 147 148 149 152 154 155 235 284 285 286 290 291 303
Massachusetts Bay, 282
Massachusetts Colony, 122 124 142 143 179 191 275
Massachusetts, 70 108 127 145 179 193 197 282 285 300 321 322 323
Massanomell, 179
Massasoit Av. E. Prov., 281
Masters, 304
Matantuck, 177 181
Mathewson, 203 213 216 221
Mattontock, 185
Mat, 249
Mauran, 87
Mauritsen, 254

Maverick, 188 189 190
May, 337 339 343
McArthur, 77
McClelland, 235
McClure, 71
McGeer, 205 212 221
McSparran, 29
Mech. & Man'rs B. Cor. Prov 4
Mechanics S. Bank, Prov., 57
Medes, 306
Meeting St. Prov., 280
Meika, 177
Meggett. 201
Melyn, 266
Mendon, Mass., 22 36 216 220 221
Merrell, 241
Mespachtes Kill, 268
Messer, 308
Metcalf, 3 37 203
Methodists, 113
Miantonomi, 157 158 159 160 163 302
Miantonomo, 123 131
Miantonomy. 176 177 178
Middleburgh, L. I., 259 260 261 262 264
Middletown, R. I., 339
Middlewout, L. I., 268
Milbury, Mass., 35 208
Mill St. Prov., 1 280
Ministry at Large, 5
Misca, 182
Mishosakit, 168
Mishowascut Pond, 169
Mishowesaket Pond, 168
Mishowaskist, 169
Miskowascut Plain, 170
Mississippi, 323
Mitchell, 205 222
Mohawks, 265
Moheags, 145 146 150
Moheag, 149
Mohegans, 123 124
Mohegan, 133 177
Mohegin, 180
Monmouth, Battle of 8
Montagne, 249 260
Montaup Trail 280
Montgomery Inn, Prov., 55
Montgomery, 55
Montpelier, Vt., 35
Moore, 261
Moor, 250
Mooshausick River, 157 158 167
Mooshassuck, 85
Morgan, 19
Morehead, 225
Morristown, N. J., 112
Morton, 211
Moscow, Rus.,
Mossup, 176
Mott, 243 244 245 268 269 273 303 350
Mot, 249
Mowry's Hotel, Prov., 56
Mowry, 28 33 34 60 202 203 204 205 206 207 210 211 212 213 214 216 218 219 220 221 222 223 337 338 339
Murdock, 212

Munroe, 19 20 21 56
Myantonomo, 149 151
Mystic, Conn., 121
Mystic, 145

N

Naomuch Neck, 180
Nanaclad, 177
Nanhigansett Bay, 176 179
Nanhigansett Country, 176 182
Nanhigansett, River, 191
Nanhigansett Sachems, 176 180
Nanhigansett, 189 190
Nanipsick Pond, 170
Nanipsick, 168 170
Nantucket, Mass., 23 24
Narragansett Bay, 87 122 123 130 140 186 187 272
Narragansett Country, 158 176 178 179 180 183 186 187 188 189 192 193 195 196 197
Narragansett Indians, 118 180
Narragansett Hotel, Prov., 63
Narragansett Park, 31
Narragansett River, 186 187
Narragansett Sachems, 179
Narragansetts, 123 124 128 130 131 132 143 144 167 275
Narragansett, 134 135 149 151 179 191 192 196 197 267 268 270 271
Narrow Passage, 275 276 286 287 290
Nashawanon, 179
Natic, R. I., 97
National Republican Party, 308
Nayanticke, 127 130
Nelson, 78
Neotaconkanit Hill, 159 164 165 168 169
Neotaconkanit, 170
Neotheoland, 155
New Amsterdam, 243 246 257 460 270 271
New Bedford, Mass., 25
Newburyport, Mass., 108
Newberry, 198
Newby, Mass., 240
Newell, 2 3
New England Colonies, 71
New England, 10 72 119 123 126 187 192 240 285 322
Newhall, 24 205
New Hampshire, 23 70 122 197 327
New Haven Colony, 155
New Haven Harbor, 146
New Haven, Conn., 107 123 255 284
New Jersey, 108 112 322
New London Ferry, 284
New London, Conn., 83 121
New Netherland's Fortune, (ship) 258
New Netherland, 243 244 248 265 256 270

New Orleans, La., 213
New Plymouth., 243 245 247 265
Newport His. Society, 26
Newport, R. I., 22 23 24 25 70 73 74 87 105 116 177 196 240 269 271 273 274 275 292 293 294 297 301 306 307 308 313 314 323 325 335 337 344 345 346 350
New Providence, W. I., 83
Newton, 257 265 270
Newtown, L, I., 259 273
New York and Boston Stage Line, 56
N. Y., P. & B. Railroad, 110
New Yorkers, 87
New York, N. Y., 52 321 322
New York, 70 85 86 97 212 269 271 272 322
Niagara, N. Y., 76
Niagara, (ship) 77
Niagara, (sloop) 79 80 81 82
Niantick Country, 176
Niantick, River, 284
Nichols, 24 202
Nickerson, 216
Nicles, 265
Nicolls, 185 188 189 190
Nightengale, 299
Niniclade, 177
Niniclad, 181
Nipmuck Country, 176
Nipmucks, 123
Noose Neck Hill, R. I., 103
North America, 352
Northampton, Mass., 231
Northern Indians, 265
North Kingstown, R. I., 22 23 202
North Main St. Prov., 1 2 55 56 58 61 280
North Providence, R. I., 35 36 208 215 218 221 293 348
North River, N. Y., 112
North, the 251
Northup, 4 213
Norton, 127
Norwich, Conn., 126 155
Norwich, N. Y., 340 342
Norwich Turnpike, 10
Nouvel, 260
Nova Scotia, 335
Nox, 211
Nuton, 256 272
Nyanticks, 143
Nynigretts, 150
Nynigrett, 127 149

O

Oaklawn, 102
O'Callaghan, 241 242
O'Grady, 215
Ohio River, 75
Ohio, 70 83
Old Charter, 307 312 316 319
Old Federals, 308
Oldham, 128
Old Tavern's, 55 239

Olney's Lane, Prov., 55
Olney St. Prov., 1 280 281
Olneyville, R. I., 63 108 169
Olney, 55 167 216 230 285 304
Omsted, 138
Oncas, 132 140
Onckeway, 256
Onkos, 133 136 149 150 151 152
Ontario Fleet, 74 76
Opduyck, 242
Opdyck, 242 245 247 249 251 252 253 256 258 261 264 267 272
Opdyc, 242
Orange St. Prov., 57
Ore Bed, R. I., 99 101
Ossiel, 216
Otash, 151
Owanux, 137
Owens, 230
Owen, 222

P

Packard, 2
Paddie, 265
Padelford, 63
Paine, 24 33 34 262 273
Pain, 201 203 213 215 217 218 221
Pagatuck, 191
Palmer House, Chicago, 69
Palmer, 146
Palomme, (frigate) 246
Palsey, 215
Pamechipeck, 168 169 170
Pangatchat, 168 170
Paper Mill Cove, R. I., 294
Paquatuck River, 176
Parade St. Prov., 111
Paris, 304
Parker, 3 58 304
Parliamentary Charter, 160 175
Parliament, 231
Parsons, 304
Passmor, 201
Paticus, 176
Patrick, 142 143 147 148
Pattison, 137
Patton, 156
Patuckit River, 178
Paugatuck River, 186 187
Paul, 53
Pawcatuck Bay, 149
Pawcatuck River, 123 131
Pawcatuck, 149
Pawtucket Av. Prov., 55
Pawtucket Bridge, 290
Pawtucket River, 160 163 168 169 173 176 333
Pawtucket ,R. I., 23 24 159 170 201 215 293 333 344
Pawtuxet Purchase, 160 161 162 163 164 165 168
Pawtuxet River, 114 159 160 162 163 168 169 178
Pawtuxet, R. I., 7 27 31 161 162 164 165 192 231
Peabodie, 304
Peace Society, 113

Peacock, 352
Pearce, 105
Pearse, 28
Pearson, 26
Peckham, 29 304 311
Peck, 116 214
Pecontuck, 154
Pennsylvania, 70 83 108
Pentoor, 242 243
People's S. Bank, Prov., 105
Pequot Country, 149
Pequot Fort, 124 145
Pequot Harbor, 140 141 142 145
Pequot Hill, 121
Pequot Path, 281
Pequot River, 135 145
Pequot Wars, 179 183
Pequot War, 121 122 155
Pequots, 123 124 127 128 129 130 132 133 134 143 144 145 146 148 149 151
Pequot, 128 131 134
Perckman, 255
Perry's Fleet, 78 95
Perry's Ships, 80
Perry, 23 28 60 62 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 86 88 95 304
Pessicus, 179 183 306
Petequomscut, 188 189
Petersen, 244
Peyn, 263
Phenix Bap. Ch., 99
Phenix, R. I., 100 109 114 115
Phetteplace, 35
Philadelphia, Pa., 52 75 112 223 335 352
Phillips, 37 202 208 211 212 304
Pickering, 223
Pidgeon, 259
Pien, 263 273
Pietersen, 246 249 253
Piscataqua, 177
Piscataway, 177
Pissacus, 197
Pittsburg, Pa., 75
Place, 223
Plainfield Acad. Conn., 107 108
Plainfield, Conn., 19 22 23 24
Plumer, 34
Plymouth, Colony, 156 175
Plymouth, Mass., 187 219 282
Point Judeth, 180
Pojoc Point, R. I., 118
Polk, 327
Polsey, 211
Pomfret, Conn., 63 235
Pomroye, 149
Pooke, 34 216
Porter, 212 273 304 352
Portland, Me., 23
Portsmouth, R. I., 22 24 54 202 240 269 271 272 273 274 275 306 307 337 338 339 344 345 346 347 350
Potomac Siver, Va., 118

Potowomut, 118
Potter, 28 34 106 114 204 213 219 222 304
Power St. Prov., 27 280
Power, 304
Pratt, 2 3
Pray, 205 304
Prescott, 109
Prevost, 95
Princeton, Battle of 8 71
Princeton, N. J., 112
Prince, 121 154
Printz, 255
Proctor, 73 78
Prospect Hill, Boston, 340 343
Providence Co. R. I., 100 105 112 340 342
Providence Ferry, 284
Providence Island, 182
Providence Museum, 61
Providence Plantations, 162 166 352
Providence Purchase, 168
Providence River, 156 157 158
Providence Steam Cotton Mill, 108
Providence, R. I., 1 4 21 23 24 25 26 28 29 35 36 53 54 55 56 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 70 85 97 98 99 104 107 108 114 119 156 160 161 162 164 165 166 168 169 170 171 173 175 178 183 187 194 206 211 212 213 232 238 239 240 269 271 272 274 275 276 277 283 285 286 587 288 290 291 292 293 294 296 297 299 302 304 306 307 308 310 312 313 314 315 316 321 323 324 341 342 343 346 348 350 352
Provoost, 245 256
Prudence Island, 111
Pumham, 183
Punham, 179
Purkis, 4
Put-in-Bay Harbor, 77
Putnam, Conn., 231 337
Putnam, 63 234
Pythagorean, 333

Q

Quakers, 261 303 352
Quanopen, 177
Quaquequomet, 180
Queen Charlotte, (sloop) 79 80 81
Quenebage Country, 176
Quenibaug Purchase, 186
Quequamutt, 181
Quequaquemut, 177
Quinebaug River, 17 19 231
Quinemiquet, 177
Quinnypiag, 146
Quinnepiack, 123
Quittomihauit, 168
Quonanaquot, 182

Quononoqut, 183
Quonopin, 182 185
Quttonokanit Hill, 169
Quttonokanit 170

R

Railroad Halls, Prov., 29 31
Randall Sq. Prov., 55
Randall, 35 222 223 240
Randolph, 191 196 197
Raritan Indians, 266
Rathbone, 22 230 304
Rawson, 220 232
Ray, 205 209
Razee, 220
Read, 201 206
Rea, 23
Rebellion, War of 108
Red Bridge, Prov., 275 277 281 298
Red Hook, Battle of 8
Rehoboth, Mass., 31 205 275 276 283 284 285 287 290 291 293 294 295 299 300
Regulus, 333
Remington, 212
Republican Party, 103 106 231
Revolutionary Army, 107 234
Revolutionary War, 232 340
Revolution, the 295 343
Reynolds, 202
Rhode Island & Prov. Pla'ns 186 187 191 197 274
Rhode Island Ag. Soc., 94
Rhode Island Ass'n., 87
Rhode Island, Battle of 8
Rhode Island Colony, 89
Rhode Island Families, 89
Rhode Island Hort. Society, 30
Rhode Island Militia, 107 108 112
Rhode Island Regiments, 70
Rhode Island Soc. F. E. D. Industry, 27 30
Rhode Island Towns, 26
Rhode Islanders, 240 241
Rhode Island, 52 54 59 69 70 71 72 74 82 83 84 85 86 87 91 93 95 96 97 107 111 112 113 119 120 121 123 158 175 179 180 182 183 186 188 189 190 194 195 198 236 237 238 239 240 241 253 265 566 267 269 270 271 272 279 282 285 289 297 303 305 306 313 315 316 317 320 323 328 330 338 339 340 341 342 344 345 346 348 352
Rhodes, 7 304
Rice, 100 230
Richards, 58
Richmond, R. I., 205 351
Richmond, 304 344
Richmon, 338
Rich, 23 24
Rieste, 246
Ringgold, 325

River Point, R. I., 99
Rivers, 25 240
Robinson, 22 215 304
Rocky Point, R. I., 70
Rodman, 29
Roesen, 248
Rogers, 218 219 304
Roger Williams House, Prov. 57
Roger Wms L. of O. Fellows, 5
Roman, 333
Ross, 202
Round Cove, 277
Royal Navy, 79
Rumblemarsh, 223
Russia, 65

S

Sabin's Inn, Prov., 56
Sabin St. Prov., 31
Sacanocho, 179
Sachett's Harbor, N. Y., 74
Sahara Desert, 75
Sag Harbor, N. Y., 109
Saint Lawrence, 323
Saint Petersburg, Rus. 65
Sakesakit 168 170
Salem, Mass., 22 23 24 108 271 273
Sales, 262
Salina, N. Y., 24
Salisbury Court, Eng., 352
Salisbury, Eng., 302
Salisbury, 35 351
Saltonstall, 196
Sandusky, O., 77
Santfoord, 258
Saratoga, Battle of 8
Saratoga, N. Y., 87 335 352
Sassacous, 132 144
Sassafrass Point, 161
Sassacus, 123
Sately, 249
Saunders, 38 212
Saunt, 304
Sawyer, 223
Saybrook Ferry, 284
Saybrook Fort. Conn., 129 133 134
Saybrook, Conn., 128 133 134 135 143 144 145 155
Sayer, 215
Sayles, 22 33 34 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 202 203 204 205 211 212 213 216 218 219 220 221 222 230 320
Scarborough, 53 63 239
Scarburgh, 247
Scituate, R. I., 22 63 98 110 173 211 220 222
Schermerhoorn, 246
Scorpion, (sloop) 82
Scotch Covenanters, 231
Scott, 43 53 204 212 220 267
Scuttop, 180 181 182 184
Scuttup, 177
Seacunk River, 168 169
Seagraves, 4
Searle, 25 63
Sechlick Beach, 343

Seconsocke, 183
Seekonk Cove, 276
Seekonk Plains, 295
Seekonk River, 156 158 159 275 281 288 292 293 294 299 300
Seeley, 137 153
Seren, 262
Sessions, 4 299
Sexton St. Prov., 55
Sholes, 223
Shark, (ship) 257
Shawmut, 156
Shawnee, 77
Shaw, 191
Sheafe, 207
Sheffield, 304
Sheldon, 7 34 43 220
Shepardson, 303
Shepperd Hill, 19
Sherbourne, 43
Sheslick, 43
Sherman, 36
Shippee, 43 44 216
Shrewsbury, Mass., 213
Sibley, 36
Simmons, 326
Sisson, 23
Six Prin. Bap. Ch. Scituate, 110
Six Prin. Baptists, 98 117
Slade, 221
Slater, 35
Slocum, 44 109
Sloop's Bay, 252 272
Sly, 44 202 214 216 219
Small, 304
Smithfield, R. I., 22 25 33 34 35 36 38 55 169 173 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 210 212 213 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 230 239 293 304 307
Smith's Hill, Prov., 314
Smith's Hotel, Prov., 56 57
Smith, 25 28 33 34 36 44 45 46 47 55 138 178 180 181 182 186 192 196 198 201 202 204 208 211 214 215 216 217 218 219 221 222 223 231 244 245 246 249 252 255 256 257 262 264 267 268 269 270 272 303 304 339 342
Snow, 25 26
Society of Friends, 101 102 116
Southampton, Eng., 240
South Angell St. Prov., 276 280 281
South Bay, 247
South County, R. I., 30
South Dearborn St. Chicago, 87
South Kingstown, R. I., 22 23 72 88 274 311
South Main St. Prov., 56 280
South River, 246 247 255 271
South Water St. Prov., 15

Southwich, 22 48
Southworth, 304
Spaulding, 48 214
Spear, 48 219
Spencer's Ex., 340 341 342 343
Spencer, 25 60 115 116
Spicer, 250
Sprague's Hotel, 321
Sprague, 34 36 48 49 50 100 203 211 214 215 216 219 318 321 350
Springfield, Mass., 65
Spring Lake Res., 114
Spyser, 243 250
Squire, 37
Stacey, 283
Stafford Springs, Conn., 65
Stamford, Conn., 123
Stampers St. Prov., 1 55
Stam, 252
Standard Oil Co., 281
Standish, 122
Stanton, 147 152 333
Staples, 28 29 50 51 164
Stapleton, 51
Starbuck, 23
Stares, 148
State Board of Health, 90
State House, Prov., 2 56 313 320 321
State Legislature, 326
State Prison, 326 327
State St. Chicago, 70
Staten Island, 266
Stearns, 33
Stebbens, 154
Steeple St. Prov., 61
Steere, 33 34 35 37 173 202 212 217 220 222 223 304
Stelman, 246
Sterling, Conn., 205
Sterling Hill, 19
Sterling Meeting House, 19
Stevensen, 246
Stevenson, 42 255 262
Stevens, 19 249 272
Stewart, 73
Stiles, 153
Stillman, 35
Stillwater, Battle of 8
Stimpson, 35
Stockwell, 35 37
Stoddard, 314
Stone, 35 51 116 127 128 135 221
Stonington, Conn., 333
Stony Point, Battle of 8
Ston, 303
Stoughton, 145 196
Stow, 36 221
Straight, 36
Strange, 36
Stratford, Conn., 36 154
Stryckee, 268
Streeter, 51 52 218 220
Stuart, 334 335 336
Studley, 36
Study Hill, R. I., 156
Stuyvesant, 243 260 263 265 266 267 270
Styles, 220 221
Suffrage Ass'ns, 313
Suffrage Party, 106 311 312

314 316 317 318 319 320 323 324 326 327 329 330
Sugar Brook, 19
Sullivan's Ex., 341 342 343
Sullivan, 112
Sunderland, 37
Superior Court, 112
Supreme Jud. Court, 240
Sutton, Mass., 230
Swansey, Mass., 271
Swan Point, Prov., 109
Swan, 37 121
Sweden, 243
Sweetland, 37
Sweetzer, 35 37 215
Sweet, 24 25 37 218
Swinging, 37
Sykes, 37

T

Taber, 201 208 304
Taelman, 246 258 259 271
Taft, 201 202
Tagaes, 202
Talbot, 36 37 83 202 206 207 212 218 221
Tallman's Island, 263
Tallman, 34 202 271
Tanner, 202
Targett, 202
Tatnic Hill 19
Tatobam, 124
Taunton, Mass., 272 274 281
Taylor, 28 29 35 36 37 87 201 202 203 204 205 211 213 214 215 216 221 230
Tchuys, 257
Tecumsah, 73
Tefft, 203 205 208 302 304 351
Temple, 24
Ten Mile River Cove, 294
Tennisen, 243
Teste, 299
Teunisen, 252 253 254 255
Tew, 52
Thayer, 55 203 204 207 304
The Hope, 245
Thilley, 208
Third Freewill Bap. Soc., 5
Thomas, 204
Thompson, Conn., 220 221 222
Thompson, 203 204 209 219
Thornton, 204 205 304
Thrasher, 205
Throgg's Negk, N. Y., 271 273
Throgmortin's Neck, 267
Throgmorton, 245 249 250 270 271 273
Thurber, 25 205
Thurston, 205 303
Tibbitts, 118
Tiffany, 203 205
Tillinghast, 105 110 116 117 304
Tillson, 205
Timberlake, 341
Tingle, 205
Tinkom, 205

Titus,, 205
Tiverton, R. I., 88 341 343
Tobey, 22
Tockwotton Point, Prov., 299
Todd, 206
Tomassen, 244 245
Tourtellot, 206
Tower, 109 206
Towne Streets, 280
Townsend, 101
Toyascut River, 169
Toyascut, 168
Trokmorton, 267
Trafalgar Bay, 78
Transet St. Prov., 56
Traske, 147 148 206 209 338
Trenton, Battle of 8
Trenton, N. J., 112
Truesdon, 206
Trumbull, 176
Tucker, 206 207 209 210 212 304
Turner, 116 128 243 269 325
Turpin House, Prov., 55
Turpin, 206
Twichell, 206
Twing, 206
Twist, 203 206
Tyler, 35 206 208 323

U

Uncas, 123 124 334
Underhill, 128 133 138 139 142 143 242 249
Union Horse Railroad Co., 99
Union, 323 328
United Colonies, 179 181
United States Gov't, 323
United States N. Y. Charlestown, Mass., 88
United States, 73 82 83 105 112 295 297 298 323 352
Updike, 28 268 272
Upper Ferry, 291
Upton, Mass., 221
Usher, 210
Uxbridge, Mass., 201 202 206 216 232

V

Vaer. 254
Vallett, 210
Valley Forge, Pa., 233 235
Valisi, 69
Van Buren, 115 311 312
Van Cortland, 242 251
Vandelight, 288
Van den Bergh, 251
Vanderkemp, 241
Van Dyck, 244 249 256
Van Dyc, 248 272
Van der Gouw, 244
Van der Grist 246 259
Van Pelt, 254
Van Schendel, 245
Van Tienhoven, 262
Van Valchenferch, 242
Van Zandt, 199
Veazie, 3

Vermont, 69
Verry, 210
Verrinder, 35 202 207 213
Viall, 28
Vickery, 210
Vinje, 257
Vinton, 210 211
Virginia, 127
Volkerson, 249
Vose, 210 213
Vreeland, 267

W

Wochimoquet, 167
Wade, 211
Wadsworth, 154
Wakefield, 211
Walcott, 87
Waldo, 232 234 235
Waldron, 177 211
Wales, 352
Walker, 211
Wallace, 111
Walling, 202 210 211 224
Wampanoag's Trail, 275 277 280 281
Wampanoag's Path, 276
Wamsutton, 168 170
Wardwell, 211 223
Ward, 211
Warner, 211 224
Warren, 304
Warwicc, R. I., 7 26 88 100 113 120 178 183 185 187 190 191 192 194 212 271 274 306 307 344 346
Washington Co. Ag. Society, 27 29
Washington Co. R. I., 88
Washington, D. C., 88 344
Washington Hotel, Prov., 56 57 58
Washington, R. I., 115 117
Washington, 56 57 58 107 111 112 232 235 336
Wasquadomisk, 168
Wassamegun, 179
Waterhousc, 335
Waterman Av. E. Prov., 281
Waterman St. Prov., 58
Waterman, 24 25 87 206 207 212 214 218 219 224 296 298 350
Watkins, 212
Watson, 22 212 230
Waumsutton, 159
Wayenkeage, 168
Wayenkeke, 168
Weatherhead, 212 213 220
Weathersfield, Conn., 122 128 129 272
Weaver, 87 213
Webb, 213
Webster, 62 213
Weekes, 213 224
Welcome, (sloop) 246
Welcome, 210 213
Weldon, 213
Wells, 58
Wentworth, 250
Wequapaug Brook, 176
Wequash, 136
Wesannomog, 170

Wesanomog, 168
Wesel, 245
Wesquadomsett, 169
Westchester Co. N. Y., 267 268
Westchester, N. Y., 266 267 268
Westcott, 87 213 304 344
Westerly, R. I., 272
Western Navy, 72
Westgate, 213
West Greenwich, R. I., 98 103 106 107 120
Westminster St. Prov., 70
West, 31 32 213 240 337 338 339
Wetherby, 213
Wetmore, 24
Wettiaskant, 167 170
Wever, 256
Weybosset Hotel, Prov., 57
Weybosset St. Prov., 57 58
Weymouth, Mass., 272 273
Whalley, 231
Wharton, 22 23
What Cheer Building, Prov., 59
What Cheer Cor. Prov., 58
Wheaton, 23 24 213
Wheeler, 251
Wheelock, 213 214 224
Whig Party, 105 115 311 312
Whipple, 2 37 55 83 117 118 212 214 215 222 224 225 303 304
Whitaker, 215
Whitcomb, 57
White Plains, Battle of 8
White Plains, N. Y., 111
Whitehall, 195 196
Whiteman, 225
White, 34 216 225
Whiting, 215
Whitman, 23 214 215 216 218 304
Whitside, 216
Whittemore, 216
Whittier, 67
Wickes, 100
Wickford, R. I., 239 269 272 274 334
Wickenden St. Prov., 280 281
Wickenden, 303 304
Wilbour, 92
Wilbur. 34 37 117 217 218 223 225 226 229 304 337
Wilcockes, 269
Wilcock, 243 251 252 269 271
Wilcox, 56 218 223 244 245 252 254 255 269 270 271 272
Wilder, 56 59 60 61
Wilkinson, 35 36 204 212 218 219 220 221 226 227 228 303 304
Willard, 221
Willekock, 242 243 269
Willett, 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 253 254 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 268 270

Williams, 35 63 71 84 95 156 157 158 159 160 163 164 167 171 173 175 178 179 202 221 228 245 270 273 274 276 294 306 331
Wilmarth, 221 243
Wilson, 36 221 304
Windham Co. Conn., 63 64 65
Windsor, Conn., 122 148 154 155
Windtwort, 250
Wing, 25 221
Winslow, 23 221
Winsor, 33 36 205 207 212 214 215 219 221 222 228 229 338 339 342
Winthrop, 62 180 181 273
Winterbottom, 222
Wipen, 222
Wiscock, 246 271
Wodheyt, 250
Wolcut, 222
Wolsey, 244 254 256
Wolphersen, 249
Woodart, 218 222
Woodbury, 223
Woodstock, Conn., 63
Woodward, 223 304
Wood, 218 223 262 339 344
Woonasquatucket River, 85 157 158 162 169
Woonsocket Light Infantry, 314
Woonsocket, R. I., 90 206 320 322
Worcester, Mass., 220
World's Fair, 84
Worseley, 223
Wosamogue, 223,
Wrentham, Mass., 116 351
Wright, 213 218 223 229 266 273 303
Wyandot, 77
Wyatt, 223 291 294 296 298
Wyeth, 211

X Y

Yale College, 107
Yankee Flotilla, 81 82
Yarmouth, Eng., 244
Yarnall, 80
Yerrington, 5
Yets, 262
Yorktown, Battle of 8
Yorkshire, Eng., 250
Youngs, 264
Young, 26 212 230
Yrland, 262

Z

Zuyder Zee, 270

2 3 2

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.

A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

Vol. VIII. Providence, R. I., January, 1890. No. 1.

THE CANAL MARKET OF PROVIDENCE.

Corporation Period, 1826 — 1872.

By an Old Resident.

THE Canal Market, at the junction of North Main and Mill streets, was erected in 1826. The site on which it stands was owned by Doctor William Bowen, an old time physician of Providence. A dwelling-house stood thereon, occupied in part by Nicholas Angell, one of the brothers of the Angell family that catered to the appetites of the community as butchers and market-men. This building was cut into two parts and moved up the hill to near the foot of Olney street, one part fronting on North Main and the other on Stampers street. They were afterwards removed to another locality by Clark W. Capwell, and his present residence covers the site. (1889.)

At the foot of the hill, in front of the old house, stood open to the street, a well, curbed by a windlass bearing structure common in those times, that supplied the neighborhood with drinking water. A pump was substituted after the market-house was built which continued for many years to supply the thirsty with the needful draught. The old elm tree that stood until a few years since, south of the building, was set out, it is said, by Gen. John Whipple, who lived opposite, on North Main street. Seats were placed around it, where the General and his friends enjoyed a social chat on warm evenings of summer time. He died December 21, 1811, aged 55 years.

The idea that a public market in that locality would be a public benefit, seemed to be indulged in by men of means there resident, and resulted in a preliminary meeting held at "Horton's Hotel," (now known as the Mansion House,) on the 29th. day of March, 1826, at which, Abner Daggett was made Chairman, and Henry Packard, Secretary. This meeting adjourned to meet at the State House on the following 5th. day of April. At this adjourned meeting, a committee consisting of Randall H. Greene and Samuel E. Hamlin was appointed to "solicit subscriptions to fill up the amount contemplated to build the market." Also a committee consisting of Stanford Newell, Benjamin C. Harris, and Peter Pratt, "to draft resolutions &c. for said market." At the next meeting held at the State House, April 11th., the company took more permanent form, and organized by electing Abner Daggett, President; Sylvanus G. Martin, Vice President; and Henry Packard, Secretary. It was voted that "the Market should go by the name of the Canal Market," and "the company by the Canal Market Association." This was at the time when the construction of the Blackstone Canal was

booming, and the prestige of the name, it was supposed augured well for the success of their enterprise.

At this last meeting it was voted to "appoint a committee consisting of Peter Pratt, Benjamin C. Harris and Samuel Brown, to draft a charter and report at the next meeting."

This committee made a report thereon, at a meeting held April 26th., when a committee appointed to petition the General Assembly for an act of incorporation, on which petition a Charter was granted by the Assembly, at the following June Session.

The Charter gave a right to the Corporation to hold property of a value not to exceed thirty thousand dollars and fixed the par value of the shares at fifty dollars each.

The issue of stock was confined to 160 shares, aggregating a capital of eight thousand dollars. ($8.000,) This was divided among sixty-two share-holders. Of these, there were twenty-two that held only one share each, twenty-one of two shares each, five of three shares each, five of four shares each, two of five shares each, four of six shares each, one of seven shares, and two of ten shares each; thus showing the averaging holding to be less than two and sixth tenth shares to each.

Of those holding the largest number were: Joseph Veazie 10, Jesse Metcalf 10, Samuel Metcalf 7, Stanford Newell 6, Sylvanus G. Martin 6, John B. Dexter 6, George W. Bowen 6, Dexter Angell 5, Nicholas Brown 5. The stock was paid for by installments varying in amounts from $150 to $5.

The contract for the mason work of the building was awarded to Bertram Parker and Thomas Hathaway, under the firm name of Parker and Hathaway, and the other portions of the structure to various parties of other lines of mechanical business.

Its erection speedily followed but no part of it was in rentable condition until Feb. 27, 1827, when the north-east room on the lower North Main street story, was let to Henry M. Sessions for a grocery. April 1st., following, William Angell leased the other two rooms on the same floor for a market, and the same date, Jacob T. Seagrave, two basement rooms for a grocery. August 15th., following, the Mechanics and Manufacturers Bank Corporation, became a tenant, occupying two rooms on the second story above the basement, which occupancy continued until September 1843.

Great success was looked for in the market department, as that was the leading thought in inaugurating the undertaking. Opening day drew a crowd of interested spectators and Judge Wheeler Martin was flatteringly invited to purchase the first peice of meat sold, and to address the crowd gathered on the occasion, to which he willingly consented.

The small rooms above the market, on the floor with the Bank, had tenants for a multitudinous variety of purposes. There were jewelers, shoemakers, and a large number of club organizations, mostly composed of young men, in changing variety from time to time, political caucuses, &c. &c.

The lessee's of the Market, following Mr. Angell, were: Heaton and Cowing, Purkis and Bliss, Goss and Northup, Northup and Daniels, N. C. Northup, James Hall and B. O. Anness.

"The Canal Market Hall," as it was called, covered the entire floor of the upper story, except at times, to suit a tenant, a temporary partition divided it into two rooms. It served to accommodate many tenants, engaged in diverse public and private enterprises. Schools were kept therein at different periods. Without attempting to enumerate the teachers in regular order of precedence, a number of them can be

named, the recollection of whose service will undoubtedly awaken fresh memories, of school days, in many persons yet resident in Providence.

There were Carr Lawton, (probably the first,) Doctor William Turpin Esten, who taught two terms in 1831, Richard Anthony, in 1834, Oliver Angell, (Franklin school,) 1835 to 1839, John L. Clark, 1839, Andrew J. Lincoln, two terms in 1840, John Coyle, (in the Bank room,) 1849 to 1851.

In 1827–8, James B. Yerrington occupied it as a printing office, and published a newspaper called the "Investigator and General Intelligencer." The religeous society, organized as the "Ministry at Large," found its first home there, as did the "Third Free-will Baptist Society." The Roger Williams Lodge of Odd Fellows, were for a period tenants, an Association, who styled themselves "Free Thinkers," held public meetings there on Sundays in 1833. The Honorable Zachariah Allen delivered scientific lectures there, the city of Providence used it as a First Ward Voting Place on several occasions, and the "Free Suffragists," of 1841–2, were in frequent occupancy.

With all this multitude of income resources, the Corporation was not much of a financial success. The stock-holders interest was so divided up, that little personal interest was manifested in the management, and it often happened that a quoram could not be gathered together to transact the routine business of the regular meetings. By the Charter, it required ten share-holders, representing thirty shares to constitute a quoram.

In 1836, the General Assembly reduced the number to seven share-holders, without regard to the number of shares they represented, and again, in 1863, on petition, further

reduced the number to three members thereof, present in person or by proxy, thus virtually making a meeting legal for the transaction of any business, if the holder of only one share was present with proxies from two others each owning one share. Truly a liberal arrangement. It seemed to require extra financial inducements for members to sustain the Corporation by attendance at these meetings, and in 1847, it became a custom to pay such as did attend, sums varying in gross from seven dollars to four dollars for each meeting. Even this sum was not always successful, although it was a large addition to the percentage account of a small stock-holder.

Up to April 1853, there had been paid forty-five dividends averaging a little less than five and a half per cent per annum on the par value. The average of the last preceeding ten years, (from 1843 to 1853,) was only a little over four per cent, thus showing a waning prosperity. At the latter date, April 1853, an opportunity presented to lease the whole Corporation property to one party, for a term of years, for mechanical purposes exclusively. This arrangement was carried out and continued under renewed leases until October 29, 1872, when the Corporation dissolved itself by selling at auction its real estate, rights, and privileges.

Under the mechanical use of the property, the Corporation made thirty-seven dividends, averaging a yearly percentage in the par value of the stock of six and five eighth per cent. This of course exclusive of the final dividend resulting from the sale of the plant.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH AT PAWTUXET.

IN the article on "The Valley of the Pawtuxet," in the July number of the Register, 1889; I find the following in regard to the Baptist Church at Pawtuxet.

"Peleg Arnold and Abraham Sheldon, donated a piece of land for religious purposes in Pawtuxet in 1764 and 1765. *It is not known, however, that a meeting house was erected.*"

The following from the Rhode Island Colonial Records, Vol. VII, page 247; June 1774; shows that a house had been erected previous to that date.

"Whereas, a number of the inhabitants of towns of Warwick and Cranston, preferred a petition, and represented unto this Assembly, *that they have built a meeting house* for the church and congregation of the Baptist denomination, at Pawtuxet; and that there is still wanting in the said place, a parsonage house and lot, for the settlement and dwelling of the minister of the said congregation; and therefore prayed this Assembly to grant a lottery, for the raising the sum of £300, lawful money, for the purpose of purchasing a parsonage lot, and building a parsonage house, to be, and remain, forever hereafter, to and for the use of the minister of the said congregation, at said Pawtuxet; and that Anthony Aborn, Esq., and Mr. Nehemiah Rhodes, both of Cranston, aforesaid; and Robert Rhodes, Esq., and Mr. Benj. Arnold, both of Warwick, aforesaid; may be appointed directors of the said lottery, to raise the said sum of money, for the purpose aforesaid, as soon as conveniently may be; on consideration whereof; —

It is voted and resolved, that the prayer of the said petition be, and the same is hereby, granted, under the usual conditions and restrictions." F. A. A.

THE BATTLES OF THE REVOLUTION.

A correspondent asks this question of the Register. In answer thereto, we publish the following list, compiled by an unknown antiquarian, which we think, as a popular list very well answers the required object.

Battle and date.	Losses, British,	American.
Lexington, April 19, 1775.	273	85
Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.	1860	403
Flatbush, August 12, 1776.	400	200
White Plains, August 25, 1776.	600	400
Trenton, December 25, 1776.	1000	50
Princeton, January 5, 1777.	400	900
Hubbardstown, Aug. 17 18, 1777.	800	800
Bennington, August 16, 1777.	800	100
Brandywine, September 11, 1777.	500	1100
Stillwater, September 17, 1777.	600	350
Germantown, October 4, 1777.	600	1200
Saratoga, Oct. 17, 1777. (sur'd)	5572	
Red Hook, October 22, 1777.	500	32
Monmouth, June 26, 1778.	480	130
Rhode Island, August 27, 1778.	270	211
Briar Creek, March 10, 1778.	13	400
Stony Point, July 16, 1779.	600	100
Camden, August 16, 1780.	375	610
Kings Mountain, October 1, 1780.	910	96
Cowpens, January 17, 1780	800	72
Guilford Court House, 1780.	532	400
Hubkirk's Hill, April 25, 1780.	400	400
Eutaw Springs, September 8, 1780.	1000	550
Yorktown, Oct. 17, 1780. (sur'd)	7072	1200

"BLACK HILL."

Reminiscences of a School Boy (subsequently an Alumnus of Brown University.

IT was *not* at the close of a raw chilly day in the month of November, 1822, that "two horse-men might be seen coming down the hill," but it *was* on a bright spring-like day in the early part of April 1822, that a round, plump, dapple-gray horse; with a short, square-docked tail, might have been seen standing beside the door of a brick house on W ——— street, in the then town of P ——— , harnessed to a yellow-colored chaise. Upon the steps of the house stood a tall, athletic built man of fifty-one years of age, and in contrast to his muscular form, at the horse's head, was the skeleton-like figure and sable face of "Joe Orchard." In the bottom of the chaise were many little bundles of varied form and color, evidently showing that a smaller person's figure would better suit their contents; that the ginger-bread and crackers were intended for a poorly-drilled appetite, and the whole arrangements were connected with one of younger and more pliant mould. In response to the very decided summons from the door-steps, that "it is time to go!" out came a ruddy-faced boy of light-blue eyes and dark-brown hair, dressed as was the custom, (*when* there were boys!) in a close-fitted short jacket, and almost his first pantaloons, "with suspenders;" of tender age and feelings, whose cheeks were

still wet with the overflow of swimming eyes, and from the impress of a fond mother's last kiss to her oldest boy, as he thus first went forth to boarding-school. The dapple-gray, with head and tail erect, (the last appendage, however, was a very short elevation !) As the motion of the chaise gave notice of its occupancy (like poor weak humanity as time rolls it beyond its youth and power !) the dapple-gray assumed the airs and manners of a less restrained, bygone youthfulness, and in his pretensions to fiery habits and progress gave a fresh impulse to the falling tears of a mother's love. There were no railroads then of sixty miles an hour, or lightning's flash of thought before it could be written. and at twelve and a half o'clock "Fisk's Tavern," fifteen miles distant from the "Great Bridge," over the P —— and Norwich turnpike was reached; showing a rate of speed of five miles an hour as the result of the fiery pretensions of the dapple-gray at starting.

A good dinner, seasoned with a better appetite for the middle-aged and the boy of light-blue eyes; oates, hay and water, for the source of locomotion, and "onward and upward," the wheels were again in motion.

As the commingling rays of beauty and tranquility, expressive of a New England sunset, gradually tinted the western sky, and the sun of meridian and unrivalled splendor was yielding to day's decline; gently sinking in peaceful loveliness below the horizon of the distant hills; assuring, in its clear and yet receding light, the calm, unruffled stillness of the coming night. At sundown the dapple-gray was at rest in the snug quarters of the barn at "Eaton's Tavern," Plainfield, where the athletic man and light-blue eyed boy were at the clean-spread, well-provided tea table of its host. A stray tear dropped now and then, as the night-shades reminded

the one of a mother's love lost, and a reference to the old "familiar clock," reminded the other of a day's lost time from business haunts and habits.

Morning came, bright and cheerful as the past, and breakfast over, the dapple-gray and yellow chaise were again at the door for the destination of "Black Hill," three miles distant.

Arrived at last, the light-blue eyes, in their anxious gaze, find a sympathetic response from the mild features of the benevolent countenance of the proprietor of the "School at Black Hill," dressed in the plain simple garb of the Quaker and Friend, and using the plain simple language peculiar to that sect. The anxious look and thought passed away, and the bundles from the chaise box and bottom are deposited in the north-west room. A hurried good-bye and a father's farewell, leaves the stranger boy with strangers in a strange place. His *first* instruction is to call him, of pleasant memory and mild features, "Father G ——," and the wife and mother, of tender recollection, "Mother G ——." The other scholars are in school, and led by the hand of Father G ——, the stranger scholar is shown the school-room.

At the long high desk, facing the school, Master Benjamin, of gentle mein and tone, sits, at the outer end; and on his left, "Mary," the sister and efficient assistant, of gentler voice and sex, gives the stranger assurance of her well-remembered kind, gentle, loving ways. The dinner bell sounds the termination of the morning's task, the pleasant memories and anxious thought kept the stranger boy aloof and alone, where no sounds of knives and forks attest the health and appetite of the older scholars. A long, dreary afternoon brings around the hour for supper.

In obedience to summons, the stranger boy takes his alloted seat midway of the long table, and receives his *second* lesson. Nature pleads for food, and although daintily and awkwardly the response is made, one cup of tea is drunk! another is brought and drunk! A third! and a fourth! But when the fifth comes, the light-blue eyes send out a flood of tears (and tea?) and the bursting heart outbreaks, and the stranger pleads for mercy, " I can't drink any more !"

" Well E —— , if thee will put thy spoon in the cup when thee hast done, thee need not drink more than thee wants; but when thy spoon is in thy saucer, it is understood as thy requiring more." Do you suppose that lesson was ever forgotten ?

" The day is past and gone." "Night's sable mantle," o'erspreads nature's beauty, and the light-blue eyes droop heavily, but not with sighed-for-rest. Sadly they follow with heavy heart the other boys, as books and slates are put away, and, with faltering steps, the stranger boy " closes up the rear." In the long, undivided garret, ranged on each side in rows, are fourteen double beds. North of the garret is a small room where Master Benjamin, the faithful custodian, slept; no, laid!

The new scholar was assigned to one-half of the bed in the northwest corner. A single chair for his clothes, no carpet for his feet! no mother's hand to tuck him up! no mother's kiss to lull him to sleep! no mother's voice of good night and prayer for God's care! But a series of suppressed jokes and jeers, of good-humored story or ill-natured reproof, (just as any other twenty or thirty homeless boys would act and talk then, not now.) These strange scenes and sounds, brought no relief to the weary light-blue eyes! but sobbing and sighing, breathing in silent whispers, " mother, mother," hoping

for, but conscious that mother could come, to soothe with gentle love of word and look the quivering lip and swelling heart, the little stranger boy sobbed himself to sleep.

Morning came, and with its earliest rays the simple toilet of the school was over, and the earlier task began. "Well E ——, how did thee rest?" was Father G ——'s inquiry. "I couldn't sleep any!" "Why, was thee not well?" "Yes sir, but mother is sick." "How does thee know?" "Because I have no letter, and I know she would write me." "But it is not time, thy father left thee yesterday!"

At night, after supper, down beside the "Orchard wall," a group of boys might be seen, in the centre of which, with clenched fists and ugly bearing, stands the "bully" of the school.

A little distance off, with shrinking manner and anxious mein, stands the stranger boy, with chip of wood upon his left shoulder.

He is told that if the "bully" "knocks the chip off his shoulder, he must fight!" "I do not want to, I do not know how, I never did fight." But the chip is knocked off, a dastardly blow is struck, and the "bully" of the school remains the "bully" still.

Rye biscuits, rye doughnuts, rye coffee, rye (and *wry* faces!) keep the boys in healthful condition. School every morning except "fifth days," and every afternoon, except "fifth" and "seventh days." Reading, writing, geography, arithmetic, history, grammer, and all the branches of an English education were most successfully taught.

The school was in most excellent discipline, and the improvement of the scholars was decided and as progressive as any well-arranged well-taugbt institution. The government was parental. And memory has a pleasant retrospect of the "School at Black Hill."

Thirty nine years have passed and again the light-blue eyes are at Black Hill. The dark brown locks are changed! The dapple-gray has long since died, but his color is associated with the marks of Time upon the dark-brown locks, and the brightness of the light-blue eyes is changed for the anxious looks, the close contact of life's story and its cares produce. Two other boys are there, of eleven and thirteen years, upon each arm of the stranger scholar of 1822. Permission is given by the owner to go where they please. "There is the north window where the blue-eyed boy was hung!" Yes hung! You see D —— , the youngest of Father G ——'s fair girls, was his particular favorite; perhaps the sympathies of the same age and disposition may account for it; but so it was, and of all the boys she liked him best, and of all the girls he liked her. It was fifth day afternoon. The school and all had, as usual, attended meetings in the morning, and the boys were gone down the lane to the "lower barn," as their customary privilege of the afternoon allowed. A nice fresh lot of "rye-doughnuts" had been made, and D —— agreed to put the tin pan in which they were in the closet under the stairs, in the north room upon the first floor. Waiting until the coast was clear, the family and their friends from meeting in the south-west room, the boys all gone, the boy took a short peice of wood, and placing it against the house, raised the window and clambered to where the doughnuts were, as placed by D —— . Every pocket he stuffed more than full. Inside jacket and cap, and every crack aud tear could show a doughnut stowed away. He clambered back over the window-sill, and sliding down outside the board slipped away! The window fell upon his neck and he was hung! Yes, hung! Fast choking and becoming bewildered he screamed as best he could, and kicked most lustily against the house. Father

G —— , Mother G —— , Master Benjamin, Freelove, Phebe, Mary, Anne, and all the rest beside, with friends from meeting and honest D —— , came rushing in, horror-stricken and terrified at the unearthly strife and sounds! Quickly comprehending his criticle situation, Father G —— raised the window, gently letting him down, and simply remarking, "Why E– , thee is very fond of doughnuts," left him to his own thoughts and reflections, while the doughnuts lay scattered around, reminding him that there was no mistake about his being caught stealing doughnuts. Stolen fruit, they say, is the sweetest. Wonder if there is any difference between fruit and doughnuts! There, too, was the closet window, through the slats of which James used to trade "pies" with the boys for marbles and tops from home!

There was the old wood-pile's relics on a block of which T. J. A., of No. — South Water street, in P —— , cut off the old black cat's head to cure her of stealing milk. But the old wash-house was gone! There the boys were fumigated after they rubbed poison between the fingers, raising little water blisters, making good Father G —— , (who was a regular M. D.,) and honest Master Benjamin think they had an infectious disorder where the greatest relief was in scratching. "Why poison themselves?" Because, after the fumigation, they were compelled to stay out of school two or three days?

There is the garden wall; upon the capstone you see the initals of many a boy's hard work. Here is the outside south door and stairs, through and up which the boys entered and left the school-room. There was room enough in the girl's passage way for all the scholars (there were no crinolines and skirts of indescribable dimensions then,) but the dear creatures were considered very dangerous, and every possible

avenue for a stray thought, word or act to or from them was most scrupulously guarded. But did Master Benjamin ever have a thought of there being sly notes to the forbidden ones, when the boys stood up to recite with their hands behind them? There was the orchard wall behind which ghosts were made of a dark night, by putting the boy's shirts outside of their clothes, and then creeping along stealthily to where a prearranged group of smaller boys were listening to a ghost story. There stood the large square hair trunk, into which, once a month, was deposited the nice short wheat biscuit "mother sent," and while they lasted, added much to the light-blue eyed boy's popularity and favors. That was the girl's room door, (it was supposed to open, but never seen to.) This is the back and garret stairs. Here was Master Benjamin's room where he staid nights.

There stood the bed in which the scholar of imperfect sight and simple mind slept (when the boys would let him!) One night poor B —— , when all was still as midnight darkness, sprang up in bed, and with piteous cries and beseeching "Oh dear, don't! don't! oh dear!" broke the silence, and every other boy found himself half upright in bed, pulling open his eyes at the unusual request. Master Benjamin, not dressed as he usually was for school or meeting, groped his way, in darkness and doubt, to where poor B —— was suffering. "What is the matter with thee B —— ?" "Oh, dear! don't! don't! Oh, dear!" The trouble was something, (for no boy ever acknowledged the deed,) had tied a string around poor B's toe, and under the beds and around the posts had led it, so that while end was on the poor lame toe, the other end could be pulled, then cut off, and never traced. The old outside door latch was where the boy of whom we speak, cut his lip one dark night when running through it to bring out

a ghost arranged group. The big square chimney in the garret had every boy's autograph on it then. Since it has been white-washed, and the names upon it are those of strangers, not the old scholars I am thinking of. That first house upon the left was Asa Bacon's; and that is the lane down which the boys used to steal away to Canterbury Green, as often as 25 cents for two pounds of Malaga raisins from Coit's store could be raised, and the evening was not too dark or stormy.

Asa Bacon had an old white cow. One dark night some of the boys had started on a raisin gathering. Creeping out of the yard, up the road, down the lane, a tremendous ghost came out of the ground and moved strangely about. The boys ran, over the walls, against the trees, on the rocks, and breathless, clothes torn, and bruised noses, they told a marvelous tale, not only to their mates, but to Father G —— ; the one, however, differing quite from the other. But the ghost? It was only the old white cow, that was quietly lying down, and when the boys ran against her, she quietly got up and tried to dodge them, as, in their fright, they ran around her.

Down the hill is the old bridge across the "Quinebaug," over which the *good* boys, that never stole away, were allowed to go Saturday afternoon to the "Green" for raisins. There was "Chauncey Bacon's Tavern," where many a ninepenny bowl of "milk-punch" has been drank, instead of the "raisins," from "Coit's store," bought. Just below the bridge is where the natural aquarium of the "Quinebaug," was supplied, every summer "Saturday afternoon," with a score or more of white bipeds, *not* amphibious, whose gambols and sports were watched by the careful eye of "Master Benjamin." The next house was James Knight's, and just

beyond is the "old meeting house," to and from which, every first and fifth day mornings, the scholars used to march by two's, the boys first, and then, at proper distance, the girls. The north door was for the men, the south for the women. A plain board partition separated the *bodies* of the males and females. Their heads were just above it. The upper seat was for the "speakers," male and female; the lower ones for those who would be "speakers," by-and-by. The plain plank seats, with a rail back, were for the people, girls and boys. The "speakers" seldom spoke, but looked calm and devotional, or else at the boys on their side. The female "speakers" looked at the girls on the other side. The scholars looked at them when they didn't get asleep and fall off or through the seat backwards. How hard the seats were! The soft side of *those seats* must have been underneath! How long it was before the "ministers" would shake hands! Why didn't the men shake hands with the women too, and let the boys shake hands with the girls as they wanted to! And then "the business meetings," when the top partition boards were let down completely separating the males and females. How perfectly secure they were! Quaker wives, of course, would *never* tell *their* husbands of what was said and done *their* side of of the boards. Did you ever think how far removed from exposure those "broad brims" kept the wearers from the sun's rays, and the "straight bonnets" from stolen glances! How soft the language, how plain and unostentatious the manners! How quiet the demeanor! How calm the lives and unruffled the passions of these most worthy Friends. There is a fascination as well as a personality in the "thee and thou" from the soft speech, mild eye and pleasant tone of the Quakeress, and much that soothes the angry mood and mein in the "thee and thou" of a friend!

Next corner north was the "district school-house." John Monroe lived next, on the „ east road," Murray Johnson and John Bennett next, on the "north road." Just past the corner of the "west road," William Kinney lived. Three miles further west was Caleb Cook's. And when his daughter "Deborah" married Robert Stevens, the boys had a *holiday*; the girls from *sympathy*, went to the wedding in the meeting house. Lott Morgan lived next south to Father G —— 's in the corner of the Canterbury road. In the swamp, "down the lane," was a "beaver dam." And in "Sugar Brook," and in the long grass, after freshets, the boys used to catch "alewives." You could trace them by the motion through the grass. The "suckers" were always caught in the "Quinebaug." In the middle of the swamp a "ridgeway" of hard, high land stood. That white spire in the distance, over the swamp, is "Sterling Meeting House," on top of "Sterling Hill," so long and steep. Returning to school from vacation, the "dapple gray," after pulling, puffing and panting with the yellow chaise up the hill, received a sharp cut of the whip across his broad round hips, with the order, to "to get out of the way and let the chaise go down!" The hill and town southeast is Plainfield, of Eaton's Tavern memory. "Shepperd Hill," is way north. "Tatnic Hill, is over there, northwest. There boys, that down there is Canterbury Green and meeting house.

What a place "Black Hill" was for "thunder storms." It used to seem as if all the lightning in the world had to come in the only window at the south end of "the garret," and when the clap came! The heads of all the beds were under the pitch of the roof, so close you could feel the plastering with your hands. No wonder the boy's heads were all covered under the bed clothes. That was the time to feel homesick, and to let "Master Benjamin" sleep.

But school don't keep now! There was the light-blue-eyed boy's desk, in that corner. And if it was "whittled," and full of "fly trap holes," and twine knots, chestnuts and apples, shagbarks and short biscuits, top cords and marbles, it was just the same as all the other boy's desk that could get them. No! Father G —— is dead! and so is Mother G —! Phebe died. then Freelove, and "Master Benjamin." Joseph H. Scott, Elisha H., Edward W., and Annie Cooke, and Mary and Dorcas Brown, and James are living still. There were Thomas and Sarah also, but they died earlier than the rest. These seven are all "sleeping that last sleep that knows no waking." The tears of grateful memory from kindred and scholars can freely fall over their quiet graves and never fall amiss or undeserved. Their lives were kind and gentle and "all their paths were peace!" Like the tranquil surface of the summer's sea, the treasures of its unfathomed depths cuuse no commotion in its quiet waters. So, in the calmness of their well-spent lives the strength of character, expansiveness of benevolence, and the genial influences of an upright life make the green mounds over their peacefnl slumbers consecrated spots of hallowed memories.

There is only *one* door of the "old meeting house" that opens now! And that is for Nancy Monroe, when she goes all alone, to "first and fifth day meetings." Sometimes, she does as we would do, when "the dear memories of the past" come rushing over us, and the heart beats strangely and wildly, as the emotions of well-remembered love and affection sends its warm blood through the veins, as if in search of those we long for but do not see! Calmed and soothed again to rest, only as we take some paper, book or flower that has had the impress of the hand we have held and loved, and moisened with tears for absent joys, we press them to our lips; replacing them gently back again in the recesses made

sacred by their keeping! So does Nancy Monroe sometimes takes a little girl "to meeting" with her, to recall her back to the living, when the strong currents of the past would, in their impetuoes flow, under-mine the soul's connection with time, reminding her that God's appointed hour is not yet, and whose childish restlessness tells her that it is time to leave "the meeting!" The grasp of those little hands, satisfy, as far as they can, her reaching faith in memory for those of others with whom she once "sat in meeting;" whose tender weakness in that grasp assures her of the feebleness of earth's joys when compared with those of Heaven!

Yes, school is done! and "meeting" is *almost* done! The bright rays of spring-light and beauty may fall upon the "old meeting house," the birds, with sweetest carol, may warble in nature's melody around it; summer's fruits and flowers may bud and ripen beside it; autumn,s gorgeous beauty in falling leaf, with meditative power of thought and memory —— these will come and go as long as God wills! But the chimney swallow, ere long, will hatch her brood, with no smoke or warmth from the cold stone hearth below, to drive away her nestlings; the bricks from the chimney-top will soon fall down, and the rain, as tears from nature's sorrow, come through the roof! The doors will drag heavily upon the uneven floor, guarded by the spider's web to keep back the feet of the stranger aud careless! Winter's cold blasts and storms will make wild melody through the loose windows of broken glass, sighing out, in strange contrast, the requiem of the past, with the calm, peaceful, spiritual devotion of the earnest, Christian people of the "light-blue-eyed boy's" earlier school day's! "School don't keep now!" and "meeting" is *almost* done! D.

Providence, October 10, 1861.

CATALOGUE

of the scholars of the "Black Hill Boarding School," Plainfield, Conn.
Benjamin Greene, Principal.

Students names arranged, very nearly, in the order, in which they entered school.

Those marked (D) are known to be deceased.

1817 Elvira Kelley, Mendon, Mass.
" Maria Kelley, " "
" Atmore Robinson, South Kingstown, R. I.
" (D) Rowland Robinson, " "
" (D) Sarah Aldrich, Mendon, Mass.
" Oliver Kelley, " "
" Caroline Bartlett, Smithfield, R. I.
" Lewis Wharton, Newport. R. I.
" Nathaniel Wharton, " "
" Lydia Almy, " "
" Lydia Rathbone, Smithfield, ,,
" Amey Ann Brown, North Kingstown, R. I.
" Samuel C. Johnson, Lynn, Mass.
" Nathan Aldrich, Mendon Mass.
" Samuel Boyd Tobey, Bristol, Me.
" Ruth Farnum, Smithfield, R. I.
" Emor Sayles, Franklin, Mass.,
" Fenton Watson, Danvers, "
" Philip S. Southwich, Salem, Mass.
" Joseph Barker,
" Edward E. Manton, Johnston, R. I.
" William Almy, Portsmouth, R. I.
" Fenner Fisk, Scituate, R. I.
" Edward W. Greene, Plainfield, Conn.

1817	Annie C. Greene,	Plainfield, Conn.
"	Mary Greene,	" "
"	Dorcas B. Greene,	" "
"	James Greene,	" "
1818	George Chase,	Salem, Mass.
"	William Henry Chase,	Salem, Mass.
"	Isaac H. Chase,	" "
"	Samuel Wharton,	Newport, R. I.
"	Caleb B. Alley,	Lynn, Mass.
"	Oliva Fuller,	" "
"	Joseph M. Fuller,	" "
"	Thomas P. Rich,	" "
"(D)	John Winslow,	Portland, Me.
"	Olive Cobb,	" "
"	Hannah Brown,	South Kingstown, R. I.
"(D)	Ann W. Greene,	Pawtucket, "
"	Joseph G. Harris,	Cranston, R. I.
"	William N. Day,	North Kingstown, R. I.
1819	(D) James Jackson,	Providence, R. I.
"	George Harris,	Providence, R. I.
"	Francis L. Wheaton,	" "
"	William Perry,	South Kingstown, R. I.
"	Daniel R. Whitman,	Coventry, "
"(D)	James G. Anthony,	" "
"	Edward W, Starbuck,	Nantucket, Mass.
"	Thomas J. Abbott,	Cranston, R. I.
"	Alice Sisson,	Plainfield, Conn.
"	John Hodgdon,	New Hampshire.
"	Thomas Bunker,	Nantucket, Mass.
"	Caleb F. Rea,	Cranston, R. I.
"	Samuel Clark,	

1820 Susan Jackson, Providence, R. I.
" Mary B. Jackson, " "
" John Fred Clark, " "
" Edward Clark, " "
" Joseph Sweet, " "
" Samuel Wetmore, " "
" (D) Phebe Harris, Cranston, "
" Albert W. Field, Salina, N. Y.
" Susan Anthony, Portsmouth, R. I.
" P. Randolph Gay, Dedham, Mass.
" G. Washington Gay, " "
" John B. Newhall, Lynn, Mass.
" Charles Hillman, Nantucket, Mass.
" Elizabeth Gibbs, Pawtucket, "
" Berthia D. Clark, Plainfield, Conn.
" Hannah Love, Foster, R. I.
" Hammond Temple, Providence, R. I.
" William Nichols, Salem, Mass.
" Gilbert Chase, Newport, R. I.
" Samuel Chase, " "
1821 Samuel B. Wheaton, Providence, R. I.
" John E. Brown, " "
" (D) Edward W. Jackson, " "
" Emily Waterman, " "
" Benjamin Grinnell, " "
" Timothy H. Temple, " "
" Henry Fish, " "
" David Fish, " "
" (D) C. E. R. Chappotin, " "
" Daniel Paine, " "
" Otis Rich, Lynn, Mass.
" Isaiah Hacker, " "

1821 Lydia Collins, Foster, R. I.
" Lucy Burlingame, Cranston, R. I.
" Mary Waterman, Providence, "
" James A. Martin, " "
" Joseph S. Martin, " "
" Stephen Collins, Lynn, Mass.
" John A. Hazard, Newport, R. I.
" Eliza Fish, Foster, R, I.
" Francis Blake, Providence, R. I.
" John R. Arnold, East Greenwich, R. I.
" Mary Spencer,
" William Bradley,
1822 Elisha Dyer, Jr., Providence, R. I.
" Checkley Ames, " "
" Phebe Jackson, " "
" Charles Harris, " "
" Edwin Brown, " "
" Henry Rivers, " "
" Nathaniel Sweet, " "
" Jacob Dunnell, " "
" Charles Snow, " "
" Edward Thurber, " "
" William E. Magee, " "
" William Waterman, " "
" Carrington Hoppin, " "
" Daniel Dexter, " "
" Samuel Cartee, " "
" James W. Cook, " "
" Thomas Holden, " "
" Sarah E. Smith, Smithfield, "
" William R. Searle Cranston, "
" (D) John Wing, New Bedford, Mass.

1822	Henry Pearson,	Providence, R. I.
"	Lemuel Lippitt,	" "
"	Thomas Brown,	" "
"	Edward Brown,	
1823	Charles Keene,	Providence, R. I.
"	Albert D. Greene,	Warwick, "
"	Lyman Low,	Warwick, R. I.
"	John B. Young,	
"	Henry Hill,	
"	Lemuel Carpenter,	
"	Harris Foster,	
"	John P. Eaton,	
1824	Jeremiah B. Allen,	Providence, R. I.
"	Freelove Harris,	Cranston, R. I.
"	Thomas Snow,	
"	Charles Hicks,	

From The Mercury, December 21, 1889.

Mr. James N. Arnold, Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, read an interesting paper on "The Huguenot at Narragansett',, before the Newport Historical Society, Tuesday eveniug.

From The Cranston Leader, October 24, 1889.

James N. Arnold, Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, called on us this last week. M. Arnold is a native of Cranston and probably has more of the history of this, as well as other Rhode Island Towns at his command than any person in the State. Mr. Arnold is at work at present on a publication of inestimable value to the public, but one which will bring him little or no compensation. The work is the "Vital Records Rhode Island, fram 1636 to 1850," and as soon as he obtains sufficient subscriptions will commence its publication.

THE STATE FAIRS.

THE following communication was prepared to be read at the annual meeting, 1886, of the Washington County Agricultural Society, but accidently not reaching the addressed in time was not read as intended.

No. 154 Power Street, Providence, R. I.

To the Hon. R. Hazard, President of the Washington County Agricultural Society, Oct. 31, 1886.

My Dear Sir: Offering my sincere congratulations to all interested in the organization of the Washington County Agricultural Society, over which you so ably preside in its pre-eminent success and practical operations, if you will waive any charge or supposition of a personal egotism I will refer to my own identity with its origin.

By a reference to the charter of the R. I. S. E. D. I. (granted at the October Session of the Legislature of this State in 1820) you will observe it requires that the Annual Meeting be held at the village of Pawtuxet, then comparitively one of the most isolated localities of the State with little, (if any) thrift, and a very small population. At first the novelty of the occasion and its surroundings overcame the inconvenience of attending the meetings and realizing the great disadvantages of the location; but as this subsided all interest in the public at large ceased and it was confined to a very few members of the Society, of whom memory recalls the late Hon. J. P. Francis, the Messrs J. G. and A. B.

Chadsey, William G. R. Mowry, J. De Wolf Perry, E. D. Pearse, E. A. Lawton, B. H. Lawton, W. Viall, H. W. Lothrop, O. Johnson, J. Holden, H. Staples, and others equally entitled to mention, but whose names have passed from me. The organization with all its adjuncts became thoroughly demoralized and its limited funds were fast diminishing. (which were created by lottery grants and Acts of the Legislature.)

At this crisis the late Messrs, Moses B. Ives, Stephen H. Smith, Owen Mason and myself, then Secretary, resolved upon a vigorous effect for the resuscitation of the whole matter. The first thing to be done was to have the Charter so amended as to allow the meetings to be held wherever and whenever election should direct. After much effort this was accomplished.

The strong jealousy existing at this time in the rural districts prevented any suggestion or proposal of making Providence the future home of the Society, of which there would be an antagonism which we could not venture to encounter. I proposed as a preliminary step to have the next fair at Kingston in the early part of October, 1856, to which the gentlemen replied, " Very well, do what you can as Secretary and we will sustain you." I lost no time in visiting Kingston, and stating my purpose to the late Hon. W. Updike, E. R. Potter, Judge Clark and others, from all of whom I received the most encouraging assurances of an earnest cooperation and probable success.

The fair was held under the most auspicious circumstances in every respect, and its success was far beyond our highest anticipations. The hostelry of the late Philip Taylor, Esq., was tested to the extent of its abilities, but proved to be amply and ably responsive to every requisition. Nature gave us one of her loveliest autumnal days, and every conceivable ad-

junct existed under the most liberal and favoring circumstances, at Kingston and that at Providence, as well, were among the first few red letter days of a long life.

At their close thanks and congratulations were as freely and sincerely offered as they were gratefully received. I should have stated, that through the courtesy of the late Hon. John R. Bartlett, (then Secretary of State,) the free use of the Court House was obtained for the industrial exhibition and the gratuitons use of the requisite grounds for the cattle was generously offered by the liberal proprietors, whose names, I regret were not known.

Particular mention should be made of the untiring zeal and effort of the late Mrs. Samuel Rodman, who contributed from her own easel portraits of the Rev. Dr. and Mrs. McSparran, which now adorn the walls of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Equally honorable mention should be made of Messrs N. C. Peckham, J. H. Taylor, J. G. Clarke, William French and others in their different capacities.

I am impelled to think that the great success of the fair was the origin of the present Washington County Agricultural Society. Stimulated by what had been accomplished, we felt emboldened to propose our final purpose and action, and to hold the next fair in Providence.

The proposition was so favorably received, and so generously sustained by the public at large, that for three days and evenings, the extensive Railroad Halls were crowded to exeess with visitors and exhibits, so much so that additional supports were required to the floors, etc.

The most generous acknowledgements, were due to the arduous and efficient labors of the Secretary, (the late Hon. William R. Staples,) by which no confusion existed at the fair, or in its closing.

One of the most attractive features of the exhibition was the horticultural exhibit, for which we are indebted to the courteous, generous and disinterested cooperation of the R. I. Horticultural Society, the result of which has been the success of the Society subsequent to their valued assistance, as compared with its previous condition. And from this time the R. I. S. E. D. I. have been constantly prospering and increasing their reputation and most practical results, they have received a valuable stimulant in the membership and most active cooperation of Messrs, O. and J. F. Brown, W. H. Hopkins, William E. Barrett, and their present efficient executive officers and others of the most active members.

Allow me, in conclusion, Dear Sir, to offer, through yourself, to my innumerable friends of "auld lang syne," in the South County, my kind regards and pleasant memories, and receive for yourself my highest esteem and respect.

Very truly your friend. ELISHA DYER.

P. S. The R. I. S. E. D. I. of today is a just memorial of the efforts of thoe who have "passedaway," and a source of honest pride to those who, as members, are witnesses of its position and progress.

It cannot be a presumptive or obtrusive inquiry to know how far the existence and success of this older (if not the parent) organization has been suggestive of, and conducive to, the formation of similar societies in this and the adjacent States. One thing is certain, to none is their progress and prosperity more a source of sincere pleasure and congrtulation than to all its members.

It is no assumption of license to state that whenever its experiences and resources can be in any degree beneficial to others, they would undoubtedly be most fully and cheerfully made available.

It would have been highly interesting and gratifying to have supplemented this paper with accounts of the first and last fairs at Pawtuxet, Kingston and Narragansett Park, but all of their records are not existing.

It should have been stated that the cattle exhibit of the fair at the Railroad Halls was upon the Calendar lot, (so called) near the junction of Aborn and Sabin streets. The plowing and other matches were on the nearest available ground, west of the city in Johnston. E. D

☞ The above "Black Hill," and the "State Fair," are republished by special request. The former article from the Rhode Island Schoolmaster for November 1861, and the latter from the Providence Journal. Editor.

MORTUARY.

DIED, On Thursday evening, August 26, 1813, *Benjamin West, Esquire; LL. D., Postmaster, of this town, in the* 83*d. year of his age.*

WE have already discharged the painful duty of recording the demise of *Dr. Benjamin West.* This venerable philosopher and christian was born in Rehoboth, Mass., and while yet a boy, the family removed to Bristol, R. I., where his rising genius was discovered and fostered by the Rev. Mr. Burt, who loaned him a few books, from which he drew the first rudiments of science. He married in Bristol, and soon after settled in this town. The gifts which bountiful nature had lavished on him, and his astonishing acquisitions, rivited the attention and admiration of co-

temporaries, and secured him an eminence to which few have attained. Although self-educated, he long enjoyed a professorship in the University of this State, to which his merit alone was his passport; and the degrees which have been voluntarily conferred on him by the first seminaries of our country, are ample evidence of the respect and admiration in which he was held by literary men. When in the vale of years, his talents having subserved rather the interests of the public than his own, the postmastership of this town was presented him, the emoluments of which he enjoyed until his death. To recount the excellencies of this good man, whose grey hairs have descended to the tomb in peace, would be superfluous, although a pleasing employment. Those who knew *Dr. West* (and who has not heard of him ?) need not now be told. that the whole of his long and examplary life,was an exhibition of the most exhalted virtues. We need not speak to the favored son of science, of the astronomer " who could count the stars and call them by their names;" of a mathematician and philosopher, whose fame still lives, although his body lies mouldering in the dust. We will only point the rising generation to a man who lived more than four score years, and left the world without an enemy, to a patriot whose live for his country, expired but with the last glimmering ray of life, to a christian whose liberal and expansive mind " looked through nature up to nature's God," and contemplated with holy joy those pleasures toward which he had been long journeying, and in anticipation of which he serenely bid adieu to earth, and has joined those bright luminaries who have been called to bliss before him, where he will shine as a star of the first magnitude in the Kingdom of his Heavenly Eather.

From Providence Patriot. Selected by S. H. A.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD.
1732 to 1850.

By the Editor.

Continued from Vol. VII., page 380.

S

MARRIAGES.

Stearns Philena, and William Holmes, Feb. 27, 1816.
" Elizabeth W., and Ezekiel Jeffers, Feb. 13, 1842.
Steere Mary, and Daniel Mowry, April 4, 1722.
" Richard, of Glocester, and Jean Aldrich, of Smithfield; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Apr. 27, 1735.
" Thomas, and Catherine Comstock; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, May 16, 1736.
" Hezekiah, and Tryphinah Paine; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Sept. 23, 1744.
" Anthony, and Rachel Comstock; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, May 11, 1746.
" Anne, and Daniel Aldrich, Nov. 9, 1752.
" Thomas, and Mary Aldrich, Dec. 26, 1754.
" Elisha, and Amie Aldrich; m. by Daniel Mowry, Justice, July 10, 1760.
" Stephen, of Glocester, and Mrs. Rispey Smith, of Smithfield; m. by Samuel Winsor, Justice, Oct. 28, 1764.

Steere Elisha, of Thomas, and Penelope Steere, of Anthony; m. by Daniel Mowry, Justice, Oct. 26, 1769.

" Penelope, and Elisha Steere, Oct. 26, 1769.

" Enock of Anthony, and Zerviah Mowry, of Ananius; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, June 7, 1772.

" John, of Glocester, and Anna Smith, of Daniel, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Ezekiel Angell, May 9, 1773.

" Elisha, of Thomas, and Sarah Mowry, widow, daughter Richard Sayles; m. by Caleb Aldrich, Justice, Nov. 25, 1773.

" Noah, of Glocester, and Ruth Wilbur, of Smithfield; m. by Benjamin Sheldon, Justice, Feb. 11, 1801.

" Zerviah, and Nathaniel Sayles, May 1, 1806.

" Susannah, and Daniel Mowry, Jr., Apr. 21, 1808.

" Arnold, of Richard, and Diana Aldrich, of Thomas; m. by Elijah Arnold, Justice, Mar. 30, 1817.

" David, and Mary Latham; m by Rev. Elisha Sprague, Oct. 5, 1820.

" Ora F. of Glocester, and Matilda Day, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Joseph White, Aug. 1, 1822.

" Joseph C., of Glocester, son of Samuel, and Adeline F. Plumer, of John; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Dec. 2, 1840.

" Arnold A. M., of Enock, of Glocester, and Susan T. Brown, of Arnold, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Mar. 14, 1841.

" Anthony, of Shadrach, and Susannah A. Pooke, of William; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Nov. 4, 1842.

" Joseph, of Robert, and Elizabeth Potter, of Izreal, deceased; m. by Obed Paine, Justice, Jan. 1, 1843.

" Thomas S., of Stephen, and Delia B. Tallman, of John; m. by Obed Paine, Justice, Feb. 12, 1843.

Steere Thomas, Jr., of Fentonville, Mich., and Sarah Wilkinson, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, July 2, 1844.

" Abel, of North Providence, and Sarah Saulsbury, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. George Tyler, June 1. 1848.

" Diana Isis, and George W. Ham, Oct. 13, 1847.

Stillman Henry W., aged 26 years, born Hopkinton, son of Ezra and Charlotte; and Clara Lindsey, of Smithfield; age 30 years, dau. of Benjamin and Kezia; m. by Rev. I. J. Burguess, May 1, 1850.

Stimpson John L., of Thurlow, of Liecester, Mass., and Rhoda A. Slater, of Stephen, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, July 31, 1845.

Stockwell Sylvester, of Millbury, Mass., and Fannie Sweetzer, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Jan. 1. 1845.

Stone Uriah, of Providence, and Martha Herendeen, imputed daughter of Elisha; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, Sept. 8, 1771.

" Benjamin, of Montpelier, Vt., and Barberry Hill, of Smithfield, daughter of Samuel; m. by Samuel Man, Justice, Nov. 1, 1807.

" Eliza, and James Williams, Sept. 4, 1831.

" Sarah Ann, and William T. Ide, Jan. 2, 1840.

" David R., and Patience Anthony; m. by Rev. William Verrinder, Sept. 22, 1844.

" Samuel E., of Henry, aud Caroline Phetteplace; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Feb. 20, 1845.

" Winsor, of Henry, of Smithfield, and Patience M. Randall, of Shadrach; m. by Rev. Martin Cheney, Mar. 27, 1845.

Stow Dinah, and John Wilson, July 16, 1744.
" Dinah, and Jacob Bangs, Sept. 29, 1760.
" Walter D., of Bellingham, Mass., son of Walter and Cynthia; and Europe Cahoone, of Charles and Keziah; m. by Rev. B. P. Talbot, Apr. 21, 1847.
Strange Simon, of Providence, and Mary E. Handy, of North Providence; m. Rev. C. C. Taylor, July 4, 1841.
Stratford Lucy A., and Benjamin W. Handy, Mar. 4, 1845.
Streeter Benjamin, and Elizabeth Bump; m. by William Arnold, Justice, June 19, 1746.
" John, of James, of Attleboro, Mass., and Jean Smith, of John, of Smithfield; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, Apr. 13, 1771.
" George, and Rhoda Ballou; m. by Uriah Alverson, Justice, Oct. 13, 1776.
" Chloe, and Hosea Sprague, June 27, 1798.
" Nathaniel, of George, and Waite Wilkinson, of Robert, deceased; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Oct. 31, 1799.
" Amey, and Jacob Wilkinson, Jan, 30, 1800.
" Lydia, and David F. Harris, Dec. 31, 1800.
" Permala, and Samuel Cole, Oct. 4, 1808.
" Hannah, and Isaac Wilkinson, Apr. 22, 1819.
" Lucy W., and Lorenzo S. Brown, Nov. 1, 1832.
" David W., and Abigail Sibley. m. by Nicholas S. Winsor, Justice, July 25, 1839.
Straight Sarah, and Albert Halloway, July 14, 1839.
Studley Reuben S., and Lois Sherman, m. by George Aldrich, 3d., Justice Mar. 22, 1840.
" Smith S., of Mendon, Mass., and Rachel W. Brewer, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 20, 1843.

Sunderland Mrs. Hannah, and Michael Metcalf, Nov. 11, 1850.

Swan Olive, and Thomas Sayles, June 17, 1839.

Sweetland Clarke, of Thomas, and Nancy P. Brown, of Samuel; m. by James M. Arnold, Justice, Mar. 4, 1847.

" Sophronia, and Edward H. Squire, Jan. 7, 1849.

Sweetzer George, and Sophronia Brewer; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Mar. 23, 1842.

" Cynthia, and Enock Whipple, July 27, 1843.

" Charles, and Mary J. Bullock, m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 17, 1844.

" Fannie, and Sylvester Stockwell, Jan. 1, 1845.

" James E., of Jacob S., deceased, and Harriet E. Jenckes; of James, m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 11, 1849.

Sweet Matthew, and Waite Angell; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Dec. 16, 1744.

" Jesse B., of Philip, and Joanna Sayles, of Smith; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Dec. 25, 1821.

" Emily, and Nelson Barnes, Aug. 22, 1836.

" Thomas J., and Caroline S. Baxter; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Oct. 8, 1840.

" Almira, and Thomas Collins, Nov. 29, 1843.

" Ruth A., and Thomas E. Wilbur, Aug. 17, 1846.

" Isaac M., of Brown, deceased, and Lydia A. Fenner, of Uriah; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, Mar. 18, 1849.

" Abbie D., and Oliver S. Chapman, Dec. 23, 1849.

Swining Cynthia R., and John Dampney. Apr. 18, 1837.

Sykes James, of John, and Elizabeth Dixon, of Benjamin; m. by Rev. B. P. Talbot, Dec. 31, 1846.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Saunders	Elisha,	of Henry and Anne,		Nov. 25, 1758
"	Abigail,	of Henry and Jane,		May 12, 1763
"	Esek,	"	"	Apr. 14, 1766
"	Rispah,	"	"	Apr. 16, 1768
"	Asher,	"	"	June 3, 1771

Note. The former born Johnston, the three last in Smithfield.

"	Dutee,	of Esek and Abigail.		Nov. 11, 1770
Sayles	Thomas,	of Thomas and Esther,		June 21, 1733
"	Martha,	"	"	Aug. 5, 1735
"	"	"	"	died Nov. 18, 1737
"	Esther,	"	"	Jan. 7, 1738
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	Oct. 15, 1740
"	Nathan,	"	"	Apr. 21, 1741
"	Jeremiah,	"	"	Dec. 17, 1743
"	Zilpha,	of John, Jr., and Martha,		Mar. 22, 1742–3
"	Rhoda,	"	"	July 4, 1745
"	Martha,	"	"	Aug. 18, 1747
"	Esek,	"	"	Aug. 18, 1749
"	Ishmael,	"	"	Dec. 1, 1751
"	Thomas,	"	"	Apr. 5, 1754
"	Hannah,	"	"	June 22, 1756
"	Esther,	"	"	Aug. 6, 1758
"	Mary,	of Richard and Abigail,		Dec. 13, 1742
"	William,	"	"	Feb. 28, 1744
"	Sarah,	"	"	Sept. 22, 1747
"	Stephen,	"	"	Oct. 6, 1749
"	Abigail,	"	"	Sept. 12, 1751
"	John,	"	"	June 14, 1753
"	Elisha,	"	"	Mar. 15, 1756

Sayles	Daniel, of Richard and Abigail,	Jan. 18, 1758
"	Smith, " "	Aug. 31, 1759
"	Abraham, of Elisha and Martha,	Mar. 13, 1747–8
"	Susannah, " "	Oct. 17, 1749
"	Mary, " "	Oct. 4, 1752
"	David, " "	May 17, 1755
"	Alice, " "	Apr. 8, 1757
"	Silvanus, " "	Apr. 17, 1760
"	Sarah, " "	Feb. 25, 1763
"	Phebe, " "	Oct. 28, 1765
"	Ruth, " "	Apr. 15, 1768
"	Anne, " "	July 8, 1770
"	Drusilla, " "	Aug. 13, 1772
"	Ezekiel, of Stephen and Phebe,	Jan. 25, 1748
"	Silvanus, " "	May 6, 1750
"	Dutee, " "	Dec. 18, 1751
"	Mordecai, " "	Oct. 2, 1753
"	Ahab, " "	Oct. 10, 1756
"	Joanna, of Silvanus and Anne,	Nov. 18, 1749
"	Amey, " "	Aug. 27, 1751
"	Richard, of Gideon and Sarah,	Sept. 29, 1752
"	Abigail, " "	June 6, 1758
"	Anne, " "	Sept. 15, 1761
"	Stephen, " "	Sept. 15, 1762
"	Rhoda, of Joseph and Patience,	Feb. 17, 1753
"	Amey, " "	Mar. 26, 1755
"	Patience, " "	June 23, 1762
"	Bettey, " "	June 23, 1764
"	John, of Richard and Abigail,	June 14, 1753
"	Alice, of Jonathan and Elizabeth,	Feb. 5, 1755
"	Amey Alverson, " "	Oct. 29, 1757
"	" " " "	died, Mar. 16, 1790

Sayles	Rachel, of Jonathan and Elizabeth,	Jan. 27, 1760
"	Leah, of David and Lydia,	Nov. 12, 1756
"	Elemuel, " "	Mar. 18, 1758
"	Stuteley, " "	June 17, 1760
"	George, of Thomas and Mary,	Sept. 9, 1758
"	Hannah, of John, Jr. and Martha, aged 3y. 5m. 12 days.	d. Dec. 4, 1759
"	Levina, of Thomas and Mary,	May 4, 1760
"	Darius, " "	July 5, 1762
"	Lucinda, " "	June 28, 1764
"	Lydia, " "	Mar. 3, 1768
"	John, of John, Jr. and Martha,	Dec. 12, 1760
"	5th. son, " "	July 4, 1763
"	" " " died,	July 7, 1763
"	Mary, of Jonathan and Elizabeth,	Dec. 3, 1761
"	Benjamin, " "	Feb. 26, 1764
"	Gideon, " "	Nov. 22, 1765
"	Elizabeth, " "	Mar. 6, 1768
"	David, " "	Dec. 16, 1769
"	Jonathan, " "	Nov. 29, 1772
"	Hannah, " "	July 16, 1774
"	Isreal, " "	Aug. 22, 1776
"	" " " died,	Sept. 4, 1778
"	Welcome, " "	Apr. 4, 1779
"	Jonathan, (above) son of Richard, died, Feb. 27, 1806.	May 12, 1730
"	Waite, of David and Anne,	Oct. 1, 1764
"	Lydia, " "	Dec. 2, 1765
"	Welcome, of Thomas and Prudy,	Mar. 31, 1776
"	Asahel, of Esek and Sarah,	June 11, 1777
"	Martha, " "	Oct. 13, 1778
"	Asa, " "	Apr. 24, 1780

Sayles	Caleb,	of Esek and Sarah,	Dec. 1, 1781
"	Prusie,	" "	Oct. 8, 1783
"	Sarah,	" "	Sept. 27, 1785
"	William,	" "	June 16, 1788
"	Vashti,	" "	June 1, 1790
"	Anna,	" "	June 11, 1792
"	Dutee,	" "	Nov. 6, 1794
"	Mercy,	of Smith and Abigail,	Aug. 5, 1781
"	"	" " died,	Nov. 14, 1795
"	Polly,	" "	May 8, 1784
"	Sally,	" "	Feb. 14, 1786
"	"	" " died,	June 13, 1786
"	Thankful,	" "	July 3, 1787
"	Samuel,	" "	Jan. 4, 1790
"	Richard,	" "	Feb. 13, 1792
"	Scott,	" "	Aug. 24, 1794
"	Joanna,	" "	Nov. 6, 1797
"	Abigail,	" "	Apr. 1, 1802
"	Prusia,	of Stephen and Rose,	July 8, 1783
"	Joel,	" "	Jan. 22, 1785
"	Anna,	" "	Dec. 15, 1786
"	Sarah,	" "	Feb. 22, 1789
"	Artemisa,	" "	Mar. 16, 1791
"	Rhoda,	" "	May 2, 1793
"	Dan Aldrich,	" "	Oct. 8, 1796
"	Almira,	" "	Oct. 6, 1802
"	Stephen,	" "	May 15, 1805
"	Pardon,	of David and Silena,	Dec. 11, 1784
"	Martha,	of Charles and Charlotte,	Jan. 6, 1786
"	Mowry,	" "	June 12, 1788
"	Urania,	of Jonathan and Zerviah,	Nov. 24, 1793

Sayles	Mowry, of Jonathan and Zerviah,	Dec. 14, 1798
"	" " "	died, Feb. 3, 1822
"	Ephraim, " "	July 9, 1805
"	Clarke, of Gideon and Sally,	Nov. 8, 1798
"	Parley, " "	June 29, 1800
"	Arnold, " "	July 23, 1802
"	Emor Smith, of Caleb and Rhody,	Sept. 16, 1808
"	Phebe, of David and Phebe,	Apr. 17, 1814
"	Mary, " "	Dec. 14, 1816
"	Amey, " "	Mar. 27, 1820
"	Lenana, " "	Aug. 3, 1823
"	Lydia, " "	Aug. 28, 1827
"	David, " "	May 17, 1832
"	Seth, of Joel and Catherine,	Nov. 3, 1814
"	Mariah, " "	Sept. 23, 1816
"	Simon Aldrich, of Nathaniel and Anna,	Feb. 23, 1816
"	Henry Edmund, of Jesse and Lucinda,	May 5, 1821
"	Mercy Harris, " "	Nov. 5, 1827
"	Edwin, of Richard and Fannie,	Mar. 23, 1824
"	Joanna, " "	June 5, 1825
"	Lyman, " "	Nov. 7, 1826
"	Daniel, " "	Feb. 12, 1828
"	Orville, " "	Dec. 22, 1829
"	Abigail, " "	Aug. 4, 1831
"	Harriet, " "	Oct. 28, 1833
"	Amanda, " "	Apr. 12, 1835
"	Julia Emma, " "	Sept. 30, 1837
"	Mowry, of Ephraim and Esther,	Jan. 12, 1831
"	Daniel, " "	Sept. 4, 1832
"	Moses Manton, " "	June 16, 1835
"	Thomas, " "	Sept. 14, 1841

Sayles Lewis Leprelet, of Ephraim and Esther, Apr. 11, 1846
" Elizabeth, died, Dec. 18, 1844.
" Lydia, widow of Benjamin, died, Apr. 9, 1847
Scott Jeremiah, died, Nov. 26, 1734.
" Charles, died, Oct. 19, 1735.
" Amey, of Nathaniel and Mercy, May 8, 1737
" Sarah, " " Oct. 18 or 19, 1738
" Jeremiah, " " J'e 26, or J'y 25, 1741
" Silvanus, " " May 22, 1743
" Mercy, " " Feb. 24, 1745
" David Sayles, of Henry and Sally, Feb. 3, 1825
Sheldon Elizabeth, of John and Abigail, Feb. 27, 1770
" Olive, of Benjamin and Sarah, May 9, 1773
" Stephen, " " May 9, 1775
" Nathan, " " Dec. 6, 1771
" " " " died, Jan. 18, 1774
" Anna, of Stephen and Elizabeth, July 8, 1800
" William, " " Oct, 18, 1802
" Laura, " " Aug. 27, 1805
" Eliza, " " Dec. 4, 1807
Sherbourne Charlotte, of Henry and Martha, Oct. 25, 1825
Sherlock Thomas, of Charles and Rebecca, July 25, 1725
" Charles, " " Feb. 23, 1729-30
Shippee Jonathan, of David Jr. and Mehitable, May 18 1735
" David, " " Mar. 6, 1736-7
" Mehitable, " " Mar. 2, 1738-9
" William, " " Apr. 5, 1741
" Patience, of Thomas and Ruth, July 19, 1736
" Solomon. " " Jan. 18, 1737-8
" Ruth, " " Feb. 16, 1739-40
" Martha, " " Aug. 18, 1742
" Nicholas, " " Nov. 2, 1744

Shippee	Mercy, of Thomas and Ruth,	Jan. 7, 1746
"	Gideon, " "	Nov. 15, 1748
"	Amey, " "	July 18, 1751
"	Christopher, of Christopher & Sarah,	July 22, 1749
"	Tabitha, " "	Sept. 15, 1752
"	Susanna, of Jonathan and Martha,	Dec. 13, 1754
"	Timothy, of David and Rhoda,	May 5, 1769
Slocum	Peleg Thilley, of Peleg and Prusha,	Aug. 21, 1796
Sly	Stephen, died, Feb. 27, 1737–8.	
"	Elizabeth, wife of Stephen, died,	Aug. 29, 1841
"	William, died, Aug. 20, 1741.	
"	Mary, of Stephen and Sarah,	Mar. 29, 1739
"	" " "	died, Oct. 15, 1740
"	Phebe, " "	Feb. 7, 1741
"	" " "	died, Apr. 3, 1742
"	William, " "	Apr. 28, 1742
"	Mary, " "	July 6, 1744
"	John, " "	June 12, 1746
"	Sarah, " "	Mar. 28, 1748
"	Stephen, " "	Mar. 8, 1749
"	Mercy, " "	Jan. 3, 1752
"	Patience, " "	Apr. 14, 1754
"	Joanna, " "	June 13, 1756
"	Nathan, " "	July 26, 1762
"	David, " "	July 30, 1764
"	Phebe, " "	Oct. 20, 1762
"	Avis, " "	Mar. 29, 1765
"	Jamey, " "	Feb. 22, 1768
"	Nancy, of John and Ruth,	June 12, 1771
Smith	Susanna, of John and Abigail,	Oct. 8, 1724
"	John, " "	Mar. 30, 1726
"	" " "	died, June 28, 1736

Smith	Sarah,	John and Abigail,	Dec. 21, 1727
"	Phebe,	" "	Mar. 20, 1729–30
"	Benjamin,	" "	Aug. 21, 1732
"	Abigail,	" "	Feb. 14, 1734–5
"	John,	" "	Apr. 22, 1737
"	Samuel,	" "	May 20, 1739
"	Thomas,	" "	Jan. 14, 1740–1
"	Jean,	" "	Jan. 12, 1742–3
"	Ruth,	" "	June 27, 1748
"	Abigail,	" "	died, June 5, 1752
"	John, died, July, 9, 1752.		
"	Abigail, of Jacob and Dinah,		Jan. 11, 1729
"	David,	" "	Apr. 19, 1731
"	Jeremiah,	" "	Feb. 11, 1733
"	Patience,	" "	Dec. 20, 1735
"	Mary,	" "	Sept. 30, 1737
"	Rufus,	" "	Jan. 17, 1740–1
"	Sarah,	" "	Dec. 24, 1745
	Note. One record reads Isaac and Dinah.		
"	Mary, of Noah and Mary,		Mar. 12, 1729
"	Noah,	" "	July 10, 1734
"	Amey,	" and Abigail, 3d. wife,	June 8, 1739
"	John,	" " "	July 31, 1744
"	Phebe, of Abraham and Rebecca,		Feb. 16, 1734–5
"	Abraham,	" "	Mar. 14, 1741–2
"	Jahleel,	" "	Dec. 7, 1743
"	Nathaniel,	" "	Sept. 21, 1745
"	James,	" "	Oct. 7 or 11, 1748
"	Jonathan, of Leonard and Elizabeth,		Aug. 9, 1741
"	Sarah,	" "	Feb. 5, 1745–6
"	Leonard,	" "	Sept. 29, 1748
"	Simon,	" "	Oct. 29, 1754

Smith	Sarah, of Benjamin and Anne,	June 9, 1743
"	Benjamin, " "	Oct. 14, 1744
"	Ruth, " "	Sept. 7, 1746
"	Amey, " "	Sept. 7, 1748
"	son of John and Abigail,	Mar. 22, 1744
"	Patience, of Caleb and Martha,	July 17, 1751
"	William, " "	Oct. 25, 1754
"	Shadrack, " "	Feb. 3, 1756
"	Russell, " "	July 14, 1761
"	Caleb, " "	Apr. 23, 1766
"	Mary, of Joseph 3d. and Waite,	Feb. 16, 1753
"	David, " "	Sept. 17, 1757
"	John, " "	Apr. 12, 1760
"	Chloe, of Benjamin and Abigail,	June 2, 1754
"	Enos, " "	Mar. 20, 1757
"	Samuel, " "	June 13, 1759
"	Abraham, of Noah and Anna,	Feb. 14, 1755
"	Phebe, of John and Mary,	Jan. 10, 1758
"	Drusilla, " "	Sept. 29, 1759
"	Samuel, of Joseph and Mercy,	Jan. 16, 1758
"	Samuel, of John dec. and Abigail, died,	Feb. 3, 1759
"	Rispah, of John son of Philip and Phebe,	July 30, 1762
"	Mary, " " "	July 4, 1764
"	Tunia, of Elisha, and Elizabeth,	July 28, 1763
"	George, of Noah and Keziah,	Jan. 25, 1764
"	Esquire, " "	Oct. 18, 1765
"	Elisha, " "	Sept. 25, 1768
"	Cynthia, of Martin and Mary,	Feb. 9, 1765
"	Pitts, " "	Oct. 10, 1766
"	Alpheus of Solomon and Mercy,	Aug. 1, 1766
"	Hope, " "	Aug. 10, 1768
"	Nancy, " "	Sept. 21, 1770
"	Hannah, " "	Feb. 1, 1773

Smith	Allen Brown, son of Mary Brown,	Nov. 25, 1773
"	Abigail, of John and Sarah,	Feb. 11, 1777
"	Noah, " "	Aug. 11, 1781
"	Abigail, of Benjamin and Mary,	June 15, 1777
"	Lydia, " "	Mar. 19, 1779
"	Devina, " "	Mar. 14, 1781
"	Mary, " "	June 15, 1783
"	Nancy, " "	Sept. 22, 1785
"	George Olney, of John and Dorothy,	Feb. 17, 1789
"	Lucy of Samuel and Hope,	Mar. 27, 1792
"	Doten, " "	June 13, 1793
"	Harriet, " "	Feb. 21, 1795
"	Chandler Robbins, of Samuel and Hope,	Nov. 17, 1797
"	Annah, of Sylvester and Ruhamah,	Jan. 18, 1795
"	Jesse, " "	Nov. 8, 1796
"	Prelate, " "	May 13, 1802
"	Lewis, " "	Dec. 26, 1803
"	Charles Westcott, " "	Aug. 13, 1809
"	Lydia, " "	Aug. 20, 1814
"	Leonard Nichols, of Jesse and Lovina,	Mar. 21, 1809
"	Irene, " "	Apr. 15, 1810
"	Jacob, " "	Feb. 10, 1812
"	Rebecca, " "	Dec. 4, 1813
"	Arnold, " "	Feb. 27, 1815
"	Levi, " "	June 3, 1816
"	George, " "	Jan. 13, 1819
"	Caroline, " "	Nov. 21, 1820
"	Orrin, " "	Nov. 8, 1822
"	Martin Sayles, " "	Aug. 16, 1824
"	Mary Sprague, of George W. and Mary,	May 30, 1820
"	Lydia Ann, of Dan and Elizabeth,	Mar. 4, 1829

Southwich Eliza, of James and Destimona, Nov. 18, 1812
" Alice Rathbun, " " Oct. 4, 1814
" Jonathan Osborne, " " Oct. 2, 1816
" Patience Arnold, " " May 5, 1818
" Alonzo Henry, " " Jan. 5, 1820
" Francis George, " " Aug. 13, 1823
" Destimona Cook, " " Aug. 11, 1826
Spaulding Joseph, of Aholiab and Hopestill, Oct. 15, 1772
" Presilla, " Anna, 2d. wife, Apr. 6, 1791
" Amey, of Nathaniel and Lydia, Feb. 16, 1775
" Lydia, of Nathaniel and Thankful, Apr. 6, 1799
" Mary, " " Mar. 16, 1801
" Nathaniel, " " Mar. 18, 1803
" Thankful, " " July 6, 1805
" Hannah, " " Apr. 15, 1808
" William W., " " May 1, 1810
" Sarah, " " Jan. 9, 1812
" John Newell, " " May 5, 1815
Spear Arnold, of Elkanah and Elizabeth, Mar. 1, 1782
" Avba, (Mowry of Gideon and Hannah,) Oct. 6, 1782
" Seth, (b. Cumberland,) of Arnold and Avba, Aug. 1, 1810
" Hannah Smith, of Arnold and Avba, Sept. 12, 1813
" Avba Arnold, " " Sept. 10, 1816
Sprague Lydia, of Hezekiah and Sarah, Feb. 20, 1726
" Ruth, " " Dec. 26, 1727
" Anne, " " Jan. 11, 1730
" Hadassah, " " June 2, 1732
" Mehitable, " " Mar. 7, 1735
" Hezekiah, " " July 14, 1737
" Joseph, " " Jan. 15, 1739
" Sarah, " " Mar. 15, 1742

Sprague	Mercy, of Hezekiah and Sarah,	Mar. 12, 1745
"	Abigail, " "	Feb. 22, 1748
"	Bethiah, of Jonathan and Mary,	July 5, 1729
"	Mary, " "	Sept. 14, 1733
"	Abraham, " "	Aug. 24, 1737
"	Zilpha, " "	Apr. 28, 1739
"	Jonathan, " "	Dec. 25, 1742
"	Gideon, (b. Cum.) " "	July 15, 1747
"	Martha, of William Jr. and Rebecca,	Feb. 12, 1739
"	Ruth, " "	May 22, 1741
"	Eleazer, " "	Nov. 19, 1743
	Note. First born Mendon, the others Smithfield.	
"	Phebe, of Amos and Mercy,	Mar. 31, 1739
"	Seth, " "	Apr. 15, 1753
"	Anne, " "	Jan. 31, 1755
"	Ruth, " "	Jan. 14, 1757
"	Amey, " "	Dec. 19, 1762
"	Mary, " "	Feb. 7, 1766
"	Sir Henry, of Hezekiah Jr. and Alpha.	Oct. 15, 1765
"	Jonathan, of Elias and Mary,	Dec. 9, 1765
"	Theodate, " "	Jan. 4, 1768
"	Amey, " "	Oct. 6, 1769
"	Benjamin, " "	Apr. 11, 1771
"	Levina, " "	Aug. 12, 1773
"	Stephen, " "	Nov. 18, 1775
"	Preserved, " "	Oct. 17, 1777
"	Thankful, " "	Oct. 19, 1779
"	William, " "	June 3, 1782
"	Alice, " "	Aug. 29, 1784
"	Phebe, of Nehemiah and Alice,	Dec. 27, 1771
"	Amey, " "	Oct. 7, 1773
"	Hosea, " "	June 1, 1775

"	Amos, of Seth and Deborah,	Nov. 20, 1772
"	Sarah, of Jonathan and Patience,	Dec. 5, 1785
"	Elma Maria, of Hosea and Chloe,	Mar. 12, 1800
"	Esther Smith, of Nathan B. and Sarah,	Jan 29, 1814
"	Daniel, " "	Apr. 8, 1816
Staples	Ruth, of Thomas and Experience,	Dec. 24, 1724
"	William, " "	Jan. 29, 1727–8
"	Susannah, " "	Mar. 16, 1729–30
"	Sarah, " "	July 9, 1732
"	Thomas, " "	Oct. 10, 1734
"	Martha, " "	Nov. 4, 1736
"	Hannah, of Samuel and Rose,	Mar. 8, 1727–8
"	Samuel, " "	July 28, 1731
"	Nathan, of Nathan and Mary,	Mar. 7, 1731
"	" " "	died May 13, 1732
"	Nathan 2d., " "	May 28, 1733
"	Judeth, " "	Dec. 13, 1735
"	Hannah, " "	Feb. 8, 1737
"	Mary, " "	Oct. 5, 1739
"	Ebenezer, " "	Dec. 1, 1742
"	Samuel, died, Feb. 19, 1742.	
"	Mary, of Nathaniel and Mary,	Aug. 19, 1737
"	Susanna, " "	Oct. 6, 1744
"	Hannah, " "	May 21, 1747
"	Martha, " "	Jan. 24, 1749
"	Jemima, " "	May 23, 1753
"	Esek, of Ebenezer and Hannah,	May 10, 1770
"	Hannah, " "	Apr. 5, 1775
"	Nathan, " "	1777
"	Thomas Newell, of Nathan and Mary,	Apr. 15, 1802
"	Martha, " "	Sept. 10, 1805

Staples George Willard, of Thomas N. and Almira, Feb. 1, 1824.
" Nathan, of Thomas N. and Almira, May 8, 1826
Stapleton, Elizabeth, daughter of Hannah Holden, Sept. 20, 1782.
Steere Thomas, died, Aug. — 1735,
" Elisha, of Thomas and Catherine, Sept. 10, 1737
" Andrew, " " Nov. 19, 1738
" " " " died, Dec. 18, 1751
" Susannah, " " May 10, 1740
" " " " died, Dec. 5, 1751
" Thomas, " " Feb. 2, 1744
" " " " died Dec. 8, 1751
" David, " " May 20, 1745
" Nathan, " " Sept. 23, 1747
" Rachel, " " Jan. 18, 1750
" Catherine, wife of Thomas, died, Dec. 17, 1751
" Catherine, of Thomas and Mary, Jan. 16, 1756
" Mary, wife of Thomas, died, Nov. 26, 1757
" Susanna, of Elisha and Amey, Oct. 19, 1760
" Thomas, " " Sept. 21, 1762
" Silva, " " Sept. 4, 1764
" William Arnold, of Arnold & Dianna, Mar. 17, 1818
Stone Emily Maria, of James R. & Abigail F., Feb. 28, 1845
Streeter Nathaniel, of George and Rhoda, July 3, 1775
" Anne, " " Aug. 21, 1776
" Ballou, " " Mar. 10, 1779
" Amey, " " Dec. 23, 1780
" Penelope, " " June, 18, 1787
" George, " " Aug. 13, 1793
" Mary, of Nathaniel and Waite, Nov. 5, 1800
" Aurelia, of above parents, Aug. 22, 1802

Streeter	Mercy, of	Nathaniel and	Waite,	July 22, 1805
"	Lucy Wilkinson,		"	May 29, 1811
"	William Henry Harrison,		"	Oct. 28, 1814
"	David Wilkinson,		"	Mar. 15, 1817
"	Eliza, of Naham and Eliza,			Mar. 31, 1820
"	William,	"	"	May 9, 1824
"	Mary Ann,	"	"	Mar. 9, 1826
"	Minerva,	"	"	May 10, 1828
"	Abbie Mason,	"	"	Aug. 7, 1830
"	Emily,	"	"	July 26, 1833
"	May Laura, of David W. and Abigail,			Dec. 30, 1839

(*To be continued in our next.*)

Taxing Lawyers. A law was passed by the General Assembly in 1798 imposing a tax on practising Attornies, but for several years previous to 1814, the lawyers refusing to pay their tax and at the January Session, 1814, the law was repealed. "The Patriot," the Democratic organ referes to the Assembly that repealed this act as "The Lawyers Administration. S. H. A.

A Convention of the Friends of National Industry was held in the city of New York, November 29, 1819, to take into consideration the prostrate condition of our manufactures and to petition Congress for their relief and protection. Colonel William Tew, of New York, President; Matthew Carey, of Philadelphia, Secretary. Delegate from Rhode Island, Samuel Greene. S. H. A.

At the October Session of the General Assembly, 1810, the House consisted of 38 Federalists and 34 Democrats. At the May Session the Democratic majority was 4. S. H. A.

THE OLD TAVERNS OF PROVIDENCE, THEIR RELATIONS TO THE HISTORY AND BUSINESS OF THE TOWN.

By C. S. Scarborough.

The following paper was read before the Veteran Citizens Historical Association at their monthly meeting, (May 3, 1886.) It has not before been published for the reason that the Editor of this magazine desired to see the railroad scheme herein referred to materialize, and now, there being a fair prospect of the project becoming a fact in the near future, the accurate forecasting of the proposed route in this paper will make it of increased interest and also of profit and instruction to our readers. *The Editor.*

IN reviewing the history of any town or city, there are many things of interest, many changes that mark the course of its development, that it is of special interest to consider. In this retrospective view of Providence, its old taverns or public houses, and the business peculiar to that period, hold, by no means an unimportant place in its history. Sir Walter Scott, defines an inn or tavern, as "the free rendezvous of all travellers, and where the humor of each displays itself, without ceremony or restrant." Dr. Johnson, says "at a tavern, there is a general freedom from anxiety. You are sure you are welcome; the more noise, the more trouble

you give, the more good things you call for, the welcomer you are. There is nothing which has yet been contrived by man, by which so much happiness is produced as by a good tavern or inn." Another writer has well said, that "public houses are a revelation of the life and progress of the people."

The same writer referring to earlier days, and the modes and customs that prevailed in the older taverns of the town says, "These were the days when the people had but little crockery, and that of a coarse kind, pewter and wood were the principal table furniture. Two would be often eating out of the same dish, and perhaps a dozen would be drinking out of the same pewter quart pot or earthern mug. The dress in general was meant to be durable, men with mostly wash leather breeches. Women would visit with a clean checked apron, a striped loose gown, handkerchief over the shoulders, and a sun bonnet."

When our plain fathers spoke of public houses, they used the terms inns and taverns. Of these classed as houses of public entertainment, there were licenced at one time fifty at the beginning of the last century.

Although this paper relates especially to the taverns in Providence yet permit me to say here, that the first tavern in the State, was located about May 20th, 1638, at Portsmouth, on the island of Rhode Island, by what was called the Aquidneck settlers. History says of it. "An inn, brewery and general grocery to sell wines and strong waters, and such neccessary provisions as may be useful, was established, to be in charge of William Baulston."

"But two taverns were licenced in each town, and leave was granted to the towns to add one more if they saw fit."

Also, "In March 1655, by an act of the Assembly, tavern bars were to be closed at nine o'clock at night."

In 1732, June 12th, tavern-keepers were barred the right of action in cases where they trusted any one for liquor beyond the amount of twenty shillings. Although an *improvement* to our present laws regulating and controling dram ships, and the licencing the sale of spirituous liquors, yet, these restrictions would not satisfy the friends of prohibition at the present day.

We find among the older taverns of Providence the one on Olney's Lane, kept by Capt. Joseph Olney, is probably the oldest of which there is any account. We also note among the old taverns the following; one kept by John Whipple, one by Col. Knight Dexter on the upper portion of North Main street, nearly opposite the Fourth Baptist Church, and near the old John Turpin House where the General Assembly used to sit, the Amasa Grey House at the junction of Pawtucket turnpike and Sexton street, the Montgomery Inn at junction of North Main and Stampers streets, at the top of Constitution Hill. On its sign was the head of General Montgomery and a portrait of the General within. This old tavern was kept after the Revolution by Major Simeon Thayer. On the north-west side of Randall Square, (north end of the city) one can but observe an old two story building. On its front a noticeable sign, " Old Tavern " with a striking picture on a large sign of a mastiff chained. On the north side of this old building another sign reads " Old Bull Dog Tavern Estabtished 1690." This tavern is said to have been first class in the early history of the town. Farmers from Burrillville, Cumberland and Smithfield used to make this headquarters, and this old inn shared the emoluments of this line of business with the the old Fox Tavern located on High street on the west side of the river. Richard Smith is reported to have kept this for a time. It is said to have been at one time un-

der the control of the New York and Boston stage line. Later this with other lines were removed to the Manufacturer's Hotel, more in the centre of the town.

As the city extended south and west this old tavern experienced a similar fate with many others in that section, was deserted for a more attractive, convenient place.

Sabins' Tavern on the east side of South Main street, near Transit, was the place of rendevous for the men who participated in the capturing of the Gaspee. The old Coffee House north side of Market Square near the Bridge. On the first floor of this old building was the bookstore and bindery of Mr. Isaac Wilcox, well and favorably known by the older citizens. The Mansion House on the east side of Benefit street, near the State House, is *now* the oldest public house in Providence. It was opened in 1784 and called the Golden Ball Inn, also known as the Globe Tavern, the sign in front being a golden globe. Here General Washington was very handsomely entertained when visiting the city in Aug. 1790.

It is a pleasant remembrance to many of our older citizens that Lafayette was here entertained when on his visit to Providence in August 1824. President Munroe was also recieved here, June 30, 1817. We find that in 1822 the Globe Tavern or Mansion House, was kept by one Sanford Horton, succeeding Mr. Leon Chappotin, who during 1824, built on the brick part of this old hotel. In 1826 and 1828, Abraham B. Lawton was the proprietor and afterwards in 1830 John Wilder.

In addition to the public houses already named we find the following, Fox, Hoyle, Hopkins, Washington, Manufacturers, Bussey, afterwards American, and later called the Earle House, Smith's Hotel on Arsenal Lane, Mowry's Hotel at junction north end, Foster Tavern on the east side of North Main St.,

Weybosset House, and Roger Williams House, near the old Manufacturers Hotel.

Prominent among the boarding houses was the Franklin House, for many years under the management of that well kmown and popular proprietor, Willard Whitcomb, Esq., who in subsequent years kept for a long period with equal success and popularity the City Hotel, long known as the first class hotel of Providence.

The Weybosset House kept by Mr. Hezekiah Allen, was situated near Orange street. The block where the Mechanics Savings and City National Bank are located, is on the same site.

Smith's Hotel was for a long time popular among the country members of the Legislature. The Washington Hotel was located on Weybosset street, a little west of the building where the Providence Journal is now located, and known formerly as the Aldrich property. This hotel was often the scene of hilarity and mirth especially when on the return of each annual observance of Washington's birthday, Feb. 22th, found many a happy couple joining in the terpsichorean festivities, that continued until the "wee sma hours."

These occasions were not unfrequently fraught with some severe difficulties, and in the sequel or closing scenes slightly romantic. The pleasant company, the brilliantly lighted hall, the cotillon, quadrille, waltz and supper, were no reminder of the warring of the elements, the severe snow storm that was raging outside. Then was the time of the old fashioned winters, of snow blockades. The writer is well informed that on these occasions the beaux and belles to their dismay found it imperatively necessary to remain all night, and return to their homes when morning broke, when by daylight the gentlemen could more easily return their fair ones through the deep

drifts of snow to their homes. I doubt not some of the older citizens will recall those old time brilliant occasions, the Washington balls, at the old Washington Hotel on Weybosset St.

The hotel at the junction of High and Cranston streets, familiarly known as the Hoyle Tavern, was built in 1724. Mr. Owen Burlingame, the first proprietor reported to us, raised the house and put a story under it. His successors, if we are correctly informed, were; John Burton, John Foster, Mr. Richards, Samuel Parker, Sidney Paul, John Borden, Joseph Colwell, Mr. Wells, Mr. H. C. Harris. Later, this house has been enlarged and received further improvements.

The only hotels or public houses that I desire to further call your special attention, are the old Manufacturers Hotel and the Fox Tavern.

The Manufacturers Hotel property was owned by Governor Arthur Fenner, being a part of a large tract of land extending from Market Square and North Main street to Waterman street. The present Benefit street, was at that time merely a lane or passway to accommodate or *benefit* the abutting proprietors. Hense the name Benefit street as applied to this pleasant fashionable thoroughfare.

At the death of Gov. Arthur Fenner, the Manufacturers Hotel became the property of his son, Gov. James Fenner.

At his death, his heirs sold the estate to the What Cheer Corporation. Gov. Fenner having removed his residence to the mansion house on Governor street, the present residence of Col. A. F. Dexter.

This old hotel was centrally located on Market Square, commanded and held for a long period nearly the entire passenger business of the city, this being the focal centralizing point for nearly all the outgoing and incoming stage lines to and from the city. When one desired to make a trip for plea-

sure or business or arrange for the departure of a friend or relative, instead of going to the General Passenger Depot as now, on Exchange Place, at a convenient hour in the morning, you had to visit this old Manufacturers Hotel, and leaving your order, would find the stage usually drawn by four horses at your door, and not unfrequently in the small hours of the morning, which, in the cold winter season was not an agreeable experience. The arrival and departure of these stage lines, and the concomitant business, made this old Manufacturers Hotel a busy place. From the balcony of this old inn, in 1776, it is said the Declaration of Independence was read the tocsin, the spirit of liberty that then radiated from this old hotel building, stirred the mind and heart of many a patriot in these plantations and incited our fathers to enlist in the service of their country.

From its balcony it is also stated, that certainly as early as 1726, the proclamation of the accession of George II, was read, and also that of the accession of George III.

In 1783, the Declaration of Peace, and finally in 1790, the reading of the adoption of the Constitution by Rhode Island. Historic fame enough certainly for one old tavern or hotel. The old hotel and the horse-chestnut tree that stood so long in the enclosure at its entrance affording a grateful shade from the summer's sun, has been removed and the imposing structure now known as the What Cheer Building occupies its very site.

We find that a Mr. Blake moved from 18 Market Square into the Franklin House, (corner of College street,) when completed and Mr. Wilder succeeded him, removing from 65 Cheapside. Wilder is represented as a tall, slim, genteel looking man. Always wore a frock coat. Was considered an excellent landlord. He kept this old inn, (in 1822,) 1824 and

1826. Esek Spencer succeeded Mr. Wilder. It is stated of him that he hung a bell in the great horse-chestnut tree, substituting this arrangement for a hand bell, ringing it at meal times, seven, one, and six o'clock. Mr. Spencer kept the hotel in 1828, and in 1830, S. Brastow. It appears that Mr. Blake kept this tavern (as it was called) in 1824, succeeding Mr. Macumber.

When La Fayette visited Providence (Aug. 23,) of the same year, it is stated that Mr. Blake drove the team of white horses, that drew the barouche.

The other proprietors of this old hotel, were: Boutell, Augustus B. Copeland, Chandler and Mowry.

Before leaving the Manufacturers Hotel, permit me to refer to a notice that appeared in the Rhode Island American, a paper published semi-weekly by W. G. Goddard, Editor and Proprietor; Date, June 28, 1822. (A notice of the *first* meeting of the R. I. Historical Society for organization under an act of incorporation passed at the last Session of the General Assembly.)

R. I. HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In pursuance of the act incorporating said Society passed at the last session of the General Assembly, notice is hereby given that the first meeting of said society will be holden at the Manufacturers Hotel in Providence, tomorrow June 29 at 11 o'clock, A. M. Jeremiah Lippitt.

June 23.

I am informed by my friend, Hon. Amos Perry, Sec. of the R. I. Historical Society, (who by the way is authority on historical matters,) that beyoud all question this *first* meeting was held before the Manufacturers Hotel was removed to 18 Market Square, it being at that time kept by John

AMERICAN HOUSE

By Richard Smith

COR NORTH MAIN AND STEEPLE STS

Wilder and located opposite the First Baptist Church, numbered *now* 64 North Main street, *then* known as 65 Cheapside.

The old Providence Museum was here located, the hotel being in the rear of the museum and approached by a passway between the museum building and the American House, (corner of Steeple) a platform or walk, with railing extending from the street to the hotel and museum entrances. Geo. Baker, the then most prominent jeweller in the city, was located in this building. Mr. Isaac Hale was associated with Mr. Baker, having special charge of the watch and clock department of his business and continued with him until his death some twelve years ago. Mr. Hale's recollections of the old-time matters in this locality is very reliable and interesting In this connection the picture accompanying this article will be of interest to the reader.

In the same issue of the R. I. American (to which I have already referred,) we find the following notice of the Globe Tavern or Mansion House.

Globe Tavern.

To the Publick.

Sanford Horton. Having several years kept the Hotel in Bristol, begs leave to inform his friends and the publick, that he has now taken that well known central and commodious House formerly kept by Mr. Leon Chappotin in Providence, which he has fitted up for the reception and accommodation of Ladies and Gentlemen who may be visiting or passing through the town. He flatters himself that the attention which will be paid to the convenience and comfort of those who may favor him with their company, will be such as to gratify their wishes and secure their patronage.

June 28.

It would seem that what the old Manufacturers Hotel was to the stage lines and passenger business, so was the old Fox Tavern to the farmers, freight, merchandize and stock, that naturally found their way here and focalized and radiated from this old tavern.

For a more particular description of this old inn or tavern, I will further say, that at the corner of High and Knight streets, stood, some sixty years ago, a low unsightly wooden building known to the older residents of Providence as the "Old Fox Tavern," hired or leased of one Pardon Angell by Captain Fox, and kept by him for many years as a tavern, and afterwards by Harvey Perry, then by Winthrop &. Webster, and later by Mr. Royal A. Webster, Mr. Lyman Barney. Mr. Crossman, Mr. Battey, and Addison Carpenter for a similar purpose.

This old tavern was built about 1820. The sign post supported a sign, when kept by Capt. Fox, represented some animal, with Mr. Fox' name. When kept by Mr. Royal A. Webster, the sign had on it a bull's head, with Mr. Webster's name. The bar-room was 18 x 20 feet, with a capacious Franklin stove, in which bituminous lump coal as large as a man's head was used, throwing out an intense, genial warmth even in the coldest weather. Around this glowing fire it is said the farmers and others would sit and crack jokes, tell stories, and not unfrequently indulge as was customary in those days, in something stronger than beer or cider, have a "grand treat all round." A barn back of where the church now stands, was called the free barn, as parties putting up horses in this barn were allowed to feed their own provender. Sixty horses per night on an average were fed and cared for in the barns belonging to this tavern. Capt. Fox, was a genial, pleasant man, very hospitable, being from eastern Connecticut, naturally drew many from that section.

The Connecticut farmers, especially of Windham County, at that time, made Providence a market for their farm products, bringing hither of superior quality, butter, cheese, pork, beans, hay, and general farm products, also stock in large quantity. After a long tedious drive over the hill country of Killingly and Scituate, these farmers found comfortable quarters at the old Fox Tavern for both man and beast. Often might be seen late in the afternoon coming over Bennett Hill from Olneyville, twenty or thirty teams, single and double, loaded with the best dairies of eastern Connecticut.

Leaving their teams at the long barn opposite to and across from the old Tavern, where with provender brought with them they could leave their horses well cared for. They would usually go down street and get the state of the market and prepare for early work in the morning, delivering, settling up &c. Leaving the old Tavern by ten or eleven o'clock in the forenoon, money in hand, enter upon the "home stretch" on return trip.

It has been said of this old Tavern, that it was frequently as lively and busy a place as any Union Depot could be. In the amount of business done leading all the others on the west side.

For twenty years or more this old Fox Tavern held its prestige, and opened wide its doors to those worthy men, farmers of eastern Connecticut. Prominent among them were Lyon of Woodstock, Averill and Gilbert of Pomfret, Searle, Day, Williams, Allen, Putnam, and the Scarboroughs of Brooklyn. Of the latter name, there were several. Among the merchants with whom they dealt, we find the names of S. & W. Foster, Seth Padelford & Co., and later, H. S. Hutchins & Co.

The cattle pens near the barns of the old Fox Tavern, corner of Knight street, must have presented a very novel sight. They certainly would to the observer of the present day. To see at that point on High street, large droves of cattle, brought here by Connecticut drovers for our slaughter pens. But for railroads affording them a more easy market elsewhere, much of this important supply of farm products would still find its way here.

And right here a grave question arises, a problem for our citizens of wealth and influence to solve; whether the city of Providence can afford to permanently allow all this material so neccessary to the growth and development of any city to go elsewhere. From a then population of less than twenty thousand, we have increased to about one hundred and twenty thousand, with little back country for agricultural purposes The products of these fertile lands, farms of Windham County in Eastern Connecteut, should come to Providence. It is the most natural outlet for that section. These farmers *would* come here if they could. We are today keeping them from us by our blind zeal to foster other interests already overdone. Providence is a wealthy city, in proportion to its size, the wealthest in the country. When a small portion of this accumulated wealth, shall be diverted to the construction of a railway to Danielsonville and the west, when Providence captalists can see something else besides cotton cloth, woolens and prints, and by a well constructed railroad receive again these extensive farm products from eastera Connecticut to our very doors, and by further connection with trunk lines to Canada, the Lakes and the West, have additional resources for supplies for our inflated market, *then* with harbor improvements, and increased shipping, (which would follow improved railroad facilities to tide water,) Providence would receive an impetus for growth exceeding that of any period in the

last decade. The matter of terminal facilities has been too long deferred.

In the arranging of plans, none would be complete, without anticipating the necessity, and probable construction of such a road in the near future.

When the Czar of Russia saw the necessity of a railroad from St. Petersburg to Moscow, in compliance with this request his engineer gave him a route indirect, covering also other points. Promptly, and with some indignation the Czar informed his engineer that *he wished a road to Moscow, and nowhere else.* Now, although we do not care to leave out *entirely* other interests, yet our objective point, *our* Moscow, should be the grain fields of the west. Increased and more direct facilities for receiving and distributing the products of the west, is the great need of Providence at the present time.

There can be no more effective, direct agency for accomplishing these grand results, than ultimating the plans already devised, for constructing the road to Danielsonville and Brooklyn, and by a favorable connection thence to Stafford and Springfield, connect directly with trunk lines to the west, that have been desirous for some time of making Providence a terminal point.

It may be well to state right here, that a line has been surveyed by a thoroughly competant engineer. The route is feasible throughout, and the very elaborate maps, profile, and working plans, with estimates, are now awaiting the action of all parties interested in the growth of Providence, and the developement of her business. The possibilities of such a road are large, and its effect on trade and the business interests of Providence, are beyond computation. So great that we should let no parsimonious, niggardly, close-fisted policy,

prevent the carrying out of *any* plan, that will secure to Providence such grand and practical results.

Scout the idea gentlemen, of too great cost. In proper hands, with reasonable attention given to values and details, there is no danger that *this* "whistle will cost too much."

But to return; you say, what is all this to do with the old Fox Tavern on Christian Hill? Simply this. In a review of this old Tavern, and the circumstances and events connected with its history, there arises instinctively in the mind, thoughts of what we have let go from us, that might have been retained, and been a source of much good to us as a city. The old Tavern is known and remembered as a thing of the past. It has done its work. It, and its proprietors, helped to foster and encourage largely business relations and interchange between this, then young and growing town, and the rural district near to us.

This all helped, and like the rill that courses its way to the flowing river, thence to swell the great ocean beyond, so did this all help to make Providence, what it is today.

The thought comes back with much force, that in view of the great lack of tillage land within our borders, would it not have *been* well, is it not well *today*, to encourage the return of this old time business, and secure for our home consumption, the products of these farms that lay so near us in eastern Connecticut? These daires, stock, and general farm products are equal to any, and this *should* be made their nearest best market. On the contrary, railroads have brought this section in easy communication with Boston, and other large markets and Providence has allowed to go elsewhere, what in the natural order of things belongs to her.

A run of but one short hour, would enable the farmers of Windham County, to reach us, and afford them a good ready

market. This supply for us, would be increased as the demand increases, for with so large a market at their very doors they would doubtless be led to develop all the resources at their command, and we should receive the bulk of this increased production. As further evidence of the volume of business that forty years ago was drifting to Providence, I will state that at the Angell Tavern, in South Scituate, farmers from Connecticut, with loaded teams on their way here, would stop in such large numbers, that often sixty horses per day would be fed and cared for at that Tavern.

As stated, railroad facilities in oeher directions have so changed the current of trade and travel, that this old familiar place is closed, deserted. The history of this old Scituate inn, with memories of the old Fox Tavern, almost instinctively recall Goldsmith's "Deserted Village," in which, referring to a deserted tavern, in very pleasing lines, he says:

"Where once the sign post caught the passing eye,
Low lies that house where nut brown draughts inspired,
Where greybeard mirth and smiling toil retired,
Where village statesmen talked with looks profound,
And news much *older* than the *ale* went round."

The poet Whittier has also sung of the "Forsaken farm and Farmhouse," and in saddned strains he says:

"Against the wooded hills it stands,
Ghost of a dead home, staring through
Its broken lights on wasted lands
Where old time harvests grew.

Unploughed, unsown, by scythe unshorn,
The poor forsaken farm fields lie,
Once rich and rife with golden corn
And pale green breadths of rye.

The leaning barn about to fall
Resounds no more on huskings eves;

No cattle low in yard or stall,
No thresher beats his sheaves.
So sad, so drear! It seems almost
Some haunting Presence makes its sign;
That down yon shadowy lane some ghost
Might drive his spectral kine!

May these sad lines in no way forecast the future of these grand old farms to which allusion has been made, but rather may these fertile fields be brought nearer to us by more easy communication, and, with the revival of old time trade relations, be made to "blossom as the rose," and so we and they receive mutual benefit; The old Fox Tavern has given way to other more modern structures. The almost palatial building, the Narragansett Hotel, has risen in stately proportions.

If as has already been intimated "public houses are an index of the life and progress of a people," this noble building with all its appointments and conveniences, indicate most assuredly an advanced growth and development, commensurate with the lapse of years since the founding of Providence. This thought may well be considered among the many others that will occupy our minds as we approach the 250th, anniversary of our city, and by historical comparason of the then and now of Providence we note its progress.

May merchant and tradesmen generally, so patronize the deservedly popular proprietor of the Narragansett, that "mine host" Humphrey may say with Captain Fox of the old tavern, "I have a full house, all that I can do." If in this review of the old taverns of Providence, especially of the Fox Tavern, we realize what we have once enjoyed, and what has gone from us to other points, and are led to act wisely and promptly for the reestablishing of trade relations with our Connecticut neighbors, this hasty review and retrospect will not be without some profit.

RHODE ISLAND IN CHICAGO.

BETWEEN one and two hundred of the "Sons and Daughters of Rhode Island in the Northwest," with friends, sat down to their "First Annual Banquet," Thursday evening, April 10, 1890, at the Palmer House, Chicago, Illinois. The tables decked with choice flowers, groaned under an abundance of substantials and delicacies of the season, enjoyed by "fair women and brave men" while Valisi's Orchestra discoursed sweet strains. H. B. Cragin, Esq., as President, assuming the chair, said, — after the guests had partaken of the sumptuous *menu*. —

"I deem it high honor and a most happy privilege, to be delegated to extend affectionate greetings and a hearty welcome to these Sisters and Brothers of "Little Rhody," and our good friends from everywhere. We have invited you tonight to indorse and ratify our organization of the Sons and Daughters of Rhode Island of the Northwest. What has suggested this movement? The Sons of Vermont perfected a union some years ago, thus setting an example to other States. When a united effort was made last fall to secure for Chicago the World's Fair, the labor was systematized by enlisting our citizens under organizations of the several States from which they originally came, and indirectly so much satisfaction and pleasure were derived from the meetings held that almost spontaneously permanent organization resulted. During the

few intervening months there have come into existence societies of the Sons of Maine, of New Hampshire, of Massachusetts, of New York, of Pennsylvania, and of Ohio. Our State is so small that it seemed wise to enlarge the scope of our association so as to embrace not only those born in Rhode Island, but those who were students in Brown University, those who served in Rhode Island Regiments during the War, and those who had shown the good judgment to marry Daughters of Rhode Island. That redeems them, and rectifies the misfortune of being born on less favored soil. Our society is the first to welcome ladies to the membership, and is it presumptuous to assume that thereby it has the best guarantee to long life?

"Have you never regretted that there was but one childhood in each life? How we would enjoy once more running benders on the thin ice west of the Cove, or, with firmer ice, buckling on our skates for a race to Field's Point. Then those long hills for coasting. Have you ever seen elsewhere such rosy-cheeked girls? The sail down the Bay, and when the squalls struck us from over the Point, just enough danger of a capsize to add spice to the enjoyment. Then Rocky Point, Newport, Fall River. What watching of the tide for bathing! Beautiful Providence! So clean, such wide streets! Think of our narrow Chicago State Street with her Westminster.

"We have great need of all the benefits of our favored birth-place in this city of our choice. While I am not one of those who regard Chicago as the most wicked city on the globe, I cannot deny that she is far below the standard which every lover of his race would set up for her. As Chicagoans, we lack self-assurance, are too much inclined to hide our light under a bushel, are poor advertisers' are too easily satisfied

with slow running trains. But all of this we can reasonably hope to outgrow. We desire that the good work begin this evening, and that the gentlemen resolve to go immediately into training for aldermen, drainage commissioners, World's Fair officials and bank presidents, and the ladies for school and library directors, doctors, ministers and lawyers.

"Once more then, I bid you welcome. Tonight we are all Sons and Daughters of Rhode Island, and as eyes sparkle and voices blend, and heart-throb answers to heart-throb, we will resolve henceforth to aim for a loftier standard and strive most earnestly to have our lives reflect honor on our dear little mother State."

The regular toasts then followed in order.

To that of "Roger Williams, or Rhode Island in the Colonial Period," the Rev. J. G. K. McClure, responded.

He declared Roger Williams the supreme hero of Rhode Island. He was not always right in his deeds, perhaps, but he was always sincere; he was ever the very soul of fair dealing. For instance, Rhode Island, unlike her sister Colonies, is built on land honestly purchased from the Indians. What he secured for the benefit of Rhode Island proved to be for the benefit of all the New England Colonies. Though Rhode Island is little, she remembers that Greece, who furnished the world with philosophy, was little also. She is willing to be called little so long as she stands for the sovereignty of conscience.

Colonel W. A. James came next, with "General Greene, or Rhode Island in the Revolutionary Period."

Colonel James paid high tribute to the Hero of Princeton and Brandywine, and declared that while men love heroic acts and brave men, Nathaniel Greene's name shall live, untarnished and undiminished by years.

The Rev. Henry G. Perry, M. A., of the Chicago Episcopal Clergy, (a relative of Commodore Perry,) responded to "Commodore Perry, or Rhode Island in the Navy." *We have met the enemy and they are ours.*

Oliver H, Perry, the hero of Lake Erie's Battle, looms in America's history as if the instrument of Divine Providence for our delivery from foreign thraldom in the signal success under him of our rudimental Navy's Flag. He was born at the original "Perry Homestead," South Kingstown, Rhode Island, August 23d., 1785, was warranted Midshipman when 13, Commissioned Lieutenant 8 years after, made Master Commander at 27, was Post Captain Sept. 10th. 1813, earning thus his Commodore's rank virtually at the early age of 28 years, and becoming the Hero of our Western Navy. Perry was a born patriot, a sailor instinctively, and a commander by inherent will and relentless energy. In what hard school he wrought for his Country's eminent service, is best derived from consideration of the "1812 War," with Great Britian, but to *end* that of 1776. It was the climacteric appeal to arms intensified after the resistance for some thirty years to foreign power as against the fancied callow growth of independence, sought to be crushed in its "upstart crudeness" by Mother England, *now* or *never*! And Perry was foremost to act, of those in whose New England composition, far from Erie's distant shore, grew his giant resolve *never* to *yield* to such domination. It was the coming Lion Heart, — with manifest mission, in his horoscope, — the Almighty was nerving and fitting for the Commonwealth's liberation, whose largess he gloried in, and would conserve! It crystalized from the crucible of absolute right and justice. *Deus meumque jus*! For, not of mere "might" materially, emanated that majestic determination to meet and rout the foe! And

Com. OLIVER H PERRY, U.S.N.

BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE, SEPT. 10, 1813.

[From a Picture in possession of Rev. H. G. PERRY, Chicago. 1890.]

hence, from pondering thus for his Country's oppressor to be expelled came next the thought *how* that duty could be done, and thence logically that *himself should do it.* Perry literally forced such issue! For, midwinter, 1812–13, at Newport R. I., in charge of a gunboat fleet, tired of such "shore life," he besought the arduous warfare-mission he wished so deeply, and whose result was so illustrious. As he urged his own case, "possessing an ardent desire to meet the enemies of my Country," and making "a tender of his services for the Lakes," thus he wrote for and got himself the Lake Erie Command. It seemed almost a forlorn hope.

Perry had never seen an array even of war ships for or in a battle. At the 1812 war-declaration the British Navy had the vast odds of a thousand sail, to a pitiful eighteen of the United States, and those ships of no great size, a most meagre aggregate at best. with comparatively nothing on the Lake marine. Its total insignificance was palpably such that Congress was about to be moved to put the Navy, so called, "*in ordinary.*" and had done so but for naval officers Stewart and Bainbridge convincing President Madison that to do it were little short of suicidal folly, or crime against the Republic.

But a terrible crisis was upon the Country, intimidating and molesting the American frontier especially, so that action proved imperative. General Proctor and British disciplined forces allied with Tecumseh and his Indians were on the alert to attack any exposed point or settlement on the Lake within reach, and thence proceed together to sack and burn everything American. The musket, tomahawk, torch, scalping-knife, if not roasting alive at the stake, with midnight massacre, maltreatment as captives, starvation, and exposure to death in every horrid form constantly haunted and beset then, the defenceless settlers in their Western Homes. With no

evident security, affairs were steadily growing worse. No wonder they all anxiously watched for surcease of torment, some shelter and salvation, as most welcome, — *anything* to arrest if possible, the irruption of foreign and savage hostility. An account, of its day, attests the extraordinary importance of Lake Erie's conflict. It was substantially "to *determine* who should control these inland seas, and the fertile regions bordering the same, to decide the frontier settlement's fate for weal or woe. Knowing, as we did, that our force was only two thirds that of the British, in men and metal, may be well imagined the intense anxiety everyone felt who heard the roar of the cannon then deciding whether we were to leave our homes to pillage and fire, or to remain in *safety*," from blade, bullet and brand. Thus, while his unprotected countrymen were trembling with fear and apprehension, Perry appears for their relief. But, we anticipate.

As an officer, not yet 28, young Perry had procured permission to leave the Atlantic for the "far West" to meet and fight his Country's foe who was already upon the Lake and joint with the British Army in Canada. February 17th 1813, therefore, with orders, he dispatched *one-third* of the 150 men himself enlisted at Newport, R. I., for his western work, another *third* the 19th., the rest Feb. 21st. and left his father's house, Rhode Island, next day, with his brother Alexander, whom, though but 13, he named his Second Aid, subsequently reaching Sackett's Harbor, *via* Albany, N. Y. March 3d., after a most trying journey overland. Here, till the 16th he was kept by Chauncey who feared a British attack on his Ontario Squadron, and desired Perry's *aid* in such event. A week after found him at Buffalo giving a day extra to inspect the Black Rock Navy Yard. Thence by open sleigh over the frozen Lake he reached Erie, Pennsylvania, March

27th, 1813. Black and white oak, and chestnut trees were growing in the woods, apart, for Perry to build his fleet to whip the British with, who already had one. Five months of working weather ere fall, and cannon were to come from Buffalo, and ship-wrights from Philadelphia. A guard was extemporized of Erie villagers. Powder, guns, sails, cordage, nails, pitch and like paraphernalia for vessels, with pine plank for decking, and military stores had to be brought 500 miles at least, to render them available. And "hauling" *then* without railways or steamers, was no name for the hard pull over such primitive roads, "corduroy," or that instanced from Dayton, Ohio, to Lake Erie, so "tough "by plain and forest, the long line of trial and failure was marked by used-up vehicles left in the tenacious mire resisting all efforts to get *through*. Something like a Desert of Sahara tramp! Yet Perry, at the head of all, and responsible, as Master of the Situation, was at hand for *every* call. I state these things to demonstrate faintly what he had to *do*, even *preparing* to meet the enemy. More smiths and wrights were taken from the Militia, and Seamen made of rude Ohio river boatmen. Levies were instituted upon every bit of iron to be scrapped from neighboring smithies as most valuable, with other needed material. And all this with little official aid. As in charge, Perry worked almost alone. He could say "I have been on the station for five months without an officer of the least experience except one sailing-master." We are learning now something of the "man and the hour," thus in the light of work-a-day history, of the fighter fitting for the fray he meant to force as decisive of America's future. After a brief trip to Pittsburg in person, to procure, for his fleet building, more workmen, muskets, canvass, cannon of small calibre, ammunition, etc., returning to Erie he drove matters so that

May 23d, (in less than three months,) the gunboats were floating, and the two brigs ready to launch, each of 500 tons burden, 141 feet long, and of 20 guns. When every minute was so precious, however, word that the American Army with the Ontario Fleet was to attack the British Fort George at Niagara's outlet, nerved Perry to join Chauncey *there* May 25th, as a volunteer offering his aid. In an open four oared boat from Erie at night, against headwinds and blasts he reached Buffalo the next day. His timely help and advice in this was duly appreciated, and Perry the volunteer was reported officially as " present at every point where he could be useful, under showers of musketry." It proved him the warrior by preference, one who yearned to *meet the enemy*, and, — as he did in the end emphatically — *make him ours* ! All tended to this. The American vessels detained under Canadian Batteries, at Black Rock, were tracked out by yokes of oxen, several hundred soldiers and sailors, and, after a fortnight's steady task, taken to Buffalo. This whole float with but its 8 guns, was vigilantly followed up by the wary Finnis of the British Squadron, with a force 5 to 6 times larger than the American, to capture it. But Perry got away safely with his charge, anchoring it at Erie, June 23d. Such ceaseless toil and care told upon him severely, but he could not halt in his duties., like his difficulties, *legion*. On foot and at hand continually, he inspirited his workmen though many, like himself, suffered from the lake or malarial fever. Fully one fifth of his force was sick. But ship-building, and outfitting were continued day and night by all who *could* work, with never a complaint nor deserter, such his men's *devotion* to their young commander. For Perry is described as of great suavity, equanimity, and decision of character, with sound judgment, — qualities to endear one to his fellows al-

most invariably. Such the despatch ere July 15th, but for lack of crews, the vessels were quite ready for service. A week later seventy men arriving, "a motley set of negroes, soldiers and boys," were welcomed as a "reinforcement." But, with all this insufficiency of hands, to get over the Erie Harbor Bar seemed an insuperable difficulty. For Perry to meet the enemy had first to lift over the heavy sand bar the fleet he had built, and this too, in the face of the foe outside, and seeking to crush him in the act. But, most fortunately, August 1st, the British temporarily sailed out of sight. Then it was, with the Lake even lower than usual, and the trial greater, Perry put to use the raising apparatus, or "camels" he had provided for the experiment of *lifting over* the brigs into the deep. The *Lawrence's* artillery all charged was landed, and the next day the "camels" were applied. From daybreak Aug. 2d, till the 4th, without rest or sleep Perry was on the move. His zeal and industry so enthused others that by daylight Aug. 4th, the *Lawrence* was over the bar, and the next day the *Niagara*. "Thank God" were Perry's own words, "the other Sloop of War is over," and "in a few hours, I shall be after the enemy who is now making off." And, though half equipped, in such strait, he pursued them then, but the British fled to Malden, and he returned off Erie to anchor. August 19th. off Sandusky, to which he had sailed. Perry received on the *Lawrence* General Harrison in council, with Cass, Gaines, Croghan, and McArthur, also twenty-six Shawnee, Deleware and Wyandot chiefs, through whom the Americans sought to draw away from the British the northwestern Indians. Perry and Harrison were in full accord. The General showed Put in Bay Harbor's superiority, which Perry made his moorage, after landing the Army Stores brought from Erie and Buffalo, and had studied the British

Navy, in Port at Malden, to deliberate upon the best way to meet and demolish the foe. Fifty men for Perry's fleet were recalled on their way to him, the last of August, a loss he sensibly felt. Harrison, however, sent him 100 volunteers, part river-men, and the rest from Kentucky, scarce knowing what a ship was, to serve as *marines*. Till Sept. 1st, Perry was so down with the fever, as to keep him off deck. By this time, the new British ship, was equipped and named *Detroit*, after the captured city. The enemy though challenged again by Perry's standing off Malden with colors set, did not accept the gage. Proctor at last, lacking army provisions, urged Barclay the British Naval Commander to *combat*, as a stave of the old song conclusively indicates:

Bold Barclay, one day,
To Proctor did say,
I'm tired of Jamaica and sherry,
So let us go down
To the new floating town,
And get some American Perry.

Much as one wished to *detail* the fierce Battle of Erie, time forbids. Suffice it — Perry Sept. 6th, defiantly stood off Malden again, full of fight. Still the enemy remained there. But, Sept. 9th, at evening, Perry gave final written orders for his squadron. They were, in brief, *to close with* the foe, assigning each American ship its opponent. His fighting burgee, of true blue bunting, bore the dying words of that noted Commander after whom was named Perry's Flag-ship, the LAWRENCE;n "*Do't give up the Ship.*" While on the very eve of battle, the parting phrase Perry pressed upon his *fleet officers* was that sagacious saying of Nelson the hero of Trafalgar Bay, under whom had served Barclay of the British Flag-ship *Detroit*, Perry's antagonist, "*lay your enemy*

close alongside" and "*you cannot be out of your place*!" September 10th, by sunrise, the British were sighted from the *Lawrence* approaching the American Fleet for action. Perry, though suffering yet from severe fever, on the alert, at once lifting anchor, wore ship for the foe. The fever in his system seemed mastered by intenser fervor to *meet the enemy*. "*To windward, or to leeward*," said Perry, "*they shall fight to-day*." The British Squadron consisted of six vessels with 63 pieces; the *Detroit* of 19 or 20 guns, and *Queen Charlotte* of 17 guns were *Ships of War* much stronger, with longer range cannon, while their consorts the *Hunter*, and the *Lady Prevost* were respectively of 10 and 13 guns besides those of the well armed *Chippewa* and *Little Belt*. The best the Americans had, were but the brigs *Lawrence*, *Niagara*, and *Caledonia*, with six small gunboats of variously 1 to 4 pieces, a total of only 54 guns. *Counting out* 100 on his sick list, Perry had less than 400 fighting men. On the other hand, the British, besides their excess of, and extra heavy ordnance and superior equipment, with skilled officers, of their men had 150 Regulars from the Royal Navy; nearly 100 Canadian sailors, 240 trained soldiers, and Indians additional as sharp-shooters, a fully effective force of 450, if not *nearly* 500 men. Such odds had Perry to *overcome*, showing why the British so confidently expected to defeat and destroy the Americans. Barclay's calculation from the start, was with his long heavy artillery to sink Perry at a distance, while Perry's object was to *close in* upon Barclay, and with his short-range guns make quick work of him to the death. So the conflict began, with the wind to the enemy's advantage, and the American Gunboats not in proper place after all, Perry's brig, the *Lawrence* bearing the battle's brunt singly, beset by both the British heaviest ships, the *Detroit* and

Queen Charlotte, and the *Hunter,* thus finally three to one. The din and carnage together was horrible. Amid death and destruction, Perry more than maintained his own! Here, there, everywhere! He cheered his men dying at their posts. His young brother, struck as if dead, was stunned at his side. Yarnall his first Lieutenant reporting all his officers *cut down,* asked for more. They too soon fell, and *again* the request? "*I have no more officers,*" answered Perry, "*you must make out by yourself.*" Lieutenant Forest also, was struck down beside him. And officer Laub as he left the Surgeon's hands, was killed by a cannon shot. At the guns, when men fell, others caught Perry's eye and promptly served their stations. Officer Brooks of the Marines, crushed by a ball, the brief time he survived, asked of the battle raging above, and of his Commander's safety. The Commodore called even for the Surgeon's assistants from the cock-pit to serve at the guns, till but one was left, such the havoc on Perry's Ship.

But, where now was the *Niagara* with Elliott its Captain, whose bounden duty was to support and relieve the *Lawrence.* in such stress? To this day that query were never better met perhaps than by Perry's own exclamation, when, smoke-stained, and powder-grimed he gained the unhurt *Niagara's* deck: "*I have been sacrificed!*" Was Elliott saving himself to be "victor" possibly instead of Perry? The given order in part to Elliott was to *close in* and engage the *Queen Charlotte,* from whom, however, he had stood aloof. The *Lawrence* difficultly battling long and *alone* with the enemy's *three* weightiest warships, was so riddled and reft, with but dead and wounded aboard, that Perry, after damaging the foe all he possibly could, under such circumstances, left the ship to Yarnall with its fighting flag aloft, and taking along his Commander's Pennant, stood erect in his boat for the Amer-

icans to witness his transfer and reassure them, and thus as their chief, was rowed to the *Niagara* through showers of shot. Less those in the boat, not ten in all were left on the *Lawrence*. After three consecutive hours' hard fighting on his Ship, Perry personally helped fire the last gun from the dismantled *Lawrence*, the rest being crippled in the fray, and the vessel left a reeking useless wreck ready to sink.

On the *Niagara* at once he gave the "*close-action*" signal to meet the enemy directly! Pennants flew out responsive through the fleet with cheers for Perry and fresh heart! The *Niagara*, his Flag-ship now, helm up, bore straight down on the British, through their *battle-line* hard by the *Lady Provost* and *Chippewa* to larboard, and the *Detroit*, *Queen Charlotte* and *Hunter* starboard, smiting them with double-shot raking broadsides right and left, and then forging ahead, to right about, again pouring into both the *Charlotte* and *Detroit* a ruinous fire. Yells, groans and crash of matter resulted; while now, for the nonce and first time, excepting the helpless *Lawrence*, all the American craft got in its deadly work, so that within ten minutes after Perry broke the British line, the enemy *surrendered*, nearly surrounded by the Yankee Flotilla. Barclay the brave Briton, who at Trafalgar had lost an arm, was so wounded in this combat as to cost him the other. He reported his dead and wounded as 135, though Perry estimated it nearer two hundred.

The American dead and wounded were 123. Two prominent facts are notably memorable, that Perry's was the first *American* fleet ever thus to *meet* an *enemy* in line of battle. And in English Naval experience this *British* Fleet was the *first* ever *captured*. So the prime victory was our own, *American*, with Oliver Hazard Perry, its hero! I must close.

But a word more, of "Rhode Island in the Navy," especially of her gallant sons. It is claimed of our 400 active *men* in that Erie Fleet, *one half* was from Rhode Island, and *one-half* the *officers* from there also. Perry commanded first the *Lawrence*, then the *Niagara*,in person, so that 5 of such 8 officers of Ships were Rhode Islanders; and these five fighting sons of "Little Rhody" commanded 47 of the entire American Squadron's 54 guns, that is *every gun but seven* in that whole Yankee Fleet. Match it, world wide, who can? I recall my relative, a kinsman as well of Commodore Perry, Captain Stephen Champlin of the *Scorpion*, (who fired the first and last American gun of the Battle,) saying how few realized the immense labor of *creating* that Fleet; and of my father the Rev. Dr. G. B. Perry, a native Rhode Islander, his kinsman also, in their conversation, remarking *what* Rhode Island *was* in the Navy , from its very initiative and exemplified. For from Rhode Island emanated the *idea* and the *act* for a *National Navy*; as witness its General Assembly's resolution August 1775, to move Congress "for a fleet of sufficient force for protection of the Colonies," to be built; which, Oct. 3d, being laid before Congress, in December following the organization of a fleet was ordered with its Commander-in-chief, 4 Captains, and 10 Lieutenants, 14 subordinate officers thus, of which the said chief, two Captains, and seven sub-officers were from Rhode Island. That Chief, first as Admiral in the United States, was Esek Hopkins, a Rhode Islander. And under him, our *First Fleet* sailed from the Deleware's mouth Feb'y, 1776, and March 3d, took New Providence of the Bahamas, and captured two armed vessels also, returning North to New London,Conn., with a big bulk of military stores and cannon, very valuable in those scarce times. So the *first* American Fleet ever at sea

was officered and manned mostly by Rhode Island men; and, thirty-seven years thereafter, "Perry's Victory" signalized the first American Fleet's vanquishing a hostile force, as on Lake Erie. Commodores Whipple and Talbot prominent in the War of the Revolution, were of Rhode Island also.

From the *Gaspee's* demolition, 1772, as the very first blow in America against Great Britain's power, Rhode Island led the van as indicated till September 10th, 1813, at four o'clock afternoon, her honored son, Oliver Hazard Perry, as the hero of Lake Erie's bloody contest for his Country's rights, tersely told his distinguished defeat of the British with their terrorizing control hitherto of the American Lake Marine and frontier: "*We have met the enemy, and they are ours*!" This example of the ages splendid, comes to us fraught with Perry the warrior's patriotism, and deference withal to his Maker, shown ere his brief despatch to General Harrison, in that officially to the Secretary of Navy: —

It has pleased the Almighty to give to the Arms of the United States a signal victory over their enemies on this Lake!"

Rhode Island of the Union, in Perry had extended the mailed hand of help to the far West. He craved to go there to fight for, and deliver the needy thus jeopardized; and to *conquer* the foe. And, permitted to, he next had *impelled* both work and material, to build and man his fleet, as he did. Then, fever-striken, forthwith, but indomitable as rock-ribbed hill of his native Rhode Island, *meeting the enemy* finally he *won* the day against all odds in battle-gage. From first "the wish was father to *that thought*" in very *deed to meet the foe*! Born to him, New Year of 1813, maturing in transfer from Rhode Island through the wide wilderness to Pennsylvania and Ohio, manifest in his naval prowess on Lake Erie,

and immortalized in battle-gore and deathless fame of final triumph to his Country's complete success, under God, was Oliver Hazard Perry's *victorious*, WE HAVE MET THE ENEMY, AND THEY ARE OURS!!!"

To the next toast Thomas B. Bryan responded; "The World's Fair and Columbus Celebration."

"Modern philosophers and scientists assert that not further back than the tertiary period primitive man was speechless. It is claimed that in those olden times the mouth of man, like that of other land mammals, was used for the seizing and mastication of food, but with no power of utterance; for instance, no power to say Grace at the beginning of a feast or to respond to a toast at its close. There may still be extreme lovers of science, the voluntary deaf and dumb, whose only utterance is a snarl and who regret that the development to the organs of speech have kept pace with the evolution of the mental faculties. But if there is one pre-eminent virtue or blessing of speech that might commend itself even to such a close-mouthed and close-eared cynic, it is the power to give expression to gratitude.

"To such expression the time allotted me shall be devoted.

"Thanks are due to that grand old founder and law-giver of Rhode Island, whose lofty sense of justice rebelled against the alleged right even of kings to despoil Indians of their lands without purchase. Few nobler characters grace the annals of history than Roger Williams, justly pronounced 'from the whole course and tenor of his life and conduct to have been one of the most disinterested men that ever lived, — most pious and heavenly minded soul.'

Thanks are due to the forty-three Governors, who, thus far, with the whole people of Rhode Island, have cherished

the memory and striven to profit by the wise counsels of that illustrious founder of their Commonwealth.

On this occasion it is alike our privilege and our pleasure to return thanks to Rhode Island, and especially to her able Representatives in Congress for their disinterested and generous support of Chicago's claim to the Columbian Exposition. In view of Rhode Island's proximity and close business relations to New York, that united Congressional support was most gracious to Chicago and entitled to her grateful appreciation.

It were derelict in me to omit the expression of my own thanks for courtesies shown me on occasion of my visit to Providence in behalf of Chicago. Arriving in the night, the warnings of New York papers and New York partisans were brought to my notice to the effect that before the close of the next day's discussion in the Convention Chicago's Representatives would wish that they had never been born. This startling semi-savage announcement, was calculated to give the night-mare to one who had been practicing in vain to properly pronounce the names of two of the streams having their confluence in Providence: Moosshassuak and Woonasquatucket. It has been ever since a source of rejoicing and gratitude on my part that the good people of Providence proved the following day to be so hospitably inclined, and so genuinely cordial to the stranger as to disabuse his mind completely of the threatened tomahawking.

Again, Mr. President, thanks are due to Rhode Island for the noble contribution of her sons in our inter-oceanic city. This, of course, includes her daughters, for, with man's characteristic impudence, the word sons includes the daughters, but the word daughters never includes the sons. Rhode Island is not only in herself, like Columbia, a gem of the

ocean, but she is a famous dealer in gems and jewels, it being declared that she has more wealth to the square mile than has any other American Commonwealth.

"But of what jewels can she boast at all equal to her sons? And how specially bright they seem in a Chicago setting.? May I not be pardoned for reducing the thought to the form of a epigram:

> "Some colors with others imperceptibly blend,
> Some tones unto others sweet harmony lend,
> Adoption, oft gains with no trace of alloy,
> Rhode Island's best sons are now thine Illinois.

The Rev. Herrick Johnson, D. D., then took "New York" for a theme. He was in a sort of triangle, he said, — New York, Rhode Island, and Chicago. He had a little of each, and was in love with all. He told of a boy who had "tored his clothes," and said he would soon be getting "toward his close."

Rhode Island had grown some things that were as large as you can find anywhere. It had some men on its roll that could not be duplicated, — Greene, Commodore Perry, and Burnside. The latter seemed to him the ideal General. Rhode Island was rather a wet State, but wet only with wholesome salt water. Plenty of Baptists there. There was pretty near everything there. The State was a good deal like London. It drew everything.

"As for New York," said the Doctor, "you must excuse that little World's Fair by-play. They didn't want it, not at all; they merely wanted to urge the Chicagoans to extra exertion."

New York and Rhode Island had this in common — they both had some of the Dutch. They also had the two finest

harbors on the American Coast. And the two finest watering-places. New Yorkers could go to Newport for the onward wash, and Rhode Island people could go to Saratoga for the inward wash. The little giant and the big giant, hand in hand.

The Doctor then spoke of the action of the little State in adopting the Constitution, and wondered what would have happened if she hadn't.

"God bless the little State that made the Union perfect," he said.

A number of letters were then read from prominent Rhode Islanders. One from the President of Brown University, E. B. Andrews; N. F. Dixon, and others.

Other toasts were: "Brown University," by the Rev. E. D. Burr: "Clam Bakes and Shark Fishing in Narragansett Bay," J. L. Lincoln, Jr., and "Industries of Rhode Island," by Professor O. S. Westcott.

The Officers of the Rhode Island Association, in Chicago, and of the Northwest, are: *President,* H. B. Cragin; *Vice Presidents,* Joseph T. Bowen, David Fales, William A. James, Charles J. Mauran, John L. Lincoln, Jr.; *Secretary,* Henry T. Chace; *Treasurer,* Henry A. Taylor; *Executive Committee,* William A. Angell, Elmer L. Corthell, William P. Cragin, Richard Waterman, C. S. Weaver; *Membership Committee,* John N. Francis, William H. French, William R. Bogert, C. P. Walcott, Henry C. Eddy.

The Secretary's address is No. 110 South Dearborn street, Chicago, Illinois.

Death of Hon. Freeman Perry. Died in South Kingstown on Friday, October 22d., the Hon. Freeman Perry, aged 83 years, grandfather of the gallant Commodore Perry. He was for upwards of twenty years a Judge of the Court for Washington County, and for many years President of the Town Council of the Town of South Kingstown. Such was the impartiality, honesty and integrity of this venerable man that for many years he was almost invariably called on as an arbitrator in the settlement of differences among his townsmen and his decisions were generally acceptable. He has lived to hear the name of his offspring sounded with the loudest applause, and has calmly given up his soul into the hands of God who animated it.

From the Providence Patriot, October 23, 1813.

Died. In Warwick, April 29, 1814, Israel Arnold, a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Kent; aged 64 years. Ibid.

Died. In Tiverton, October 25, Pardon Gray, a revolutionary patriot, aged 67 years. He has left a numerous circle of relations and friends to mourn his loss. Ibid.

Died. In Warwick, Captain Thomas Greene, in the 94th, year of his age. He was the oldest man in the Town and for many years a member of the Baptist Society, and it can be truly said, that he lived, beloved and respected by all who knew him. Ibid. September 11, 1813.

Died. In South Kingstown, August 13, Mr. Nicholas R. Gardiner, eldest son of Col. Elisha R. Gardiner, in the 21st. year of his age. *The Providence Phenix, August* 28, 1813

Capt. Christopher R. Perry, is appointed to succeed Capt. Bainbridge, as Superintendent of the United States Navy Yard at Charlestown, Mass., the latter being required to take command of the frigate Constellation, now refitting at Washington. *R. I. American, July* 31, 1812. S. H. A.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

Rhode Island Colonies in other States. One great object the Register has had ever in view from the beginning of its career, and which in the future will continue to receive especial attention; will be to learn the history of those Rhode Island Families who have removed to other States. To gather the records of those families who can trace their ancestry back to this gallant little State. If any of our readers can aid us in any way towards the accomplishing of this object we wish they would do so. The fuller we can make eventually, our Vital Record the more valuable it becomes. The many sad breaks of our Town's Records, could, if our request could but be generally complied with; would do much to restore and, at the same time, eliminate these features in our records. The reader sees at once the force of these conclusions.

The Vital Record of Rhode Istand. 1636 1850. We take great pleasure in announcing that Volume I of this great work will be issued the present year, the Honorable General Assembly having been so pleased as to give the same a liberal subscription in order to hasten the publication. The first volume of this work will embrace the entire County of Kent. Thus, at the end of the eighteenth year of our labor, the publication of the first volume commences; but we now trust the others will rapidly follow. The compiler has nor will spare no pains in order to have the work an authority upon the subject treated. He has no desire to make the work a literary spec-

ulation, and he has so fixed the price for the first volume as to made it. if it is possible, pay for the publication only. The price of the volume, *five dollars*, may seem high to a great many people who ought and should patronize it; but we shall hold the price for the present at *four dollars and a half*, in order to give the public a chance to purchase at the reduced price, which will be very close to the cost price. If there were a possible chance to produce the work at a lower price, than that we named last, we should certainly be pleased to name it, but at present we see no possibility of being able so to do. The very nature of the work precludes anything but a very limited circulation notwithstanding the many years labor spent upon its compilation, the real value of the work, or its usefulness as a reference. We wish our readers to consider these facts and not the view that the price is excessive which is by no means the case. We shall be thankful for all orders and such other courtecies as our readers and friends may extend us or for aid in extending its circulation.

From the Woonsocket Patriot, May 30, 1890. James N. Arnold, Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, spent Sunday in Woonsocket, employing the day in studying the gravestones in the Arnold Cemetary. He is one of the most indefatigable historical students in the State.

From the Monthly Bulletin, December 1889, *Published by the State Board of Health.*

Mr. James N. Arnold, Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, proposes to publish a compend of the vital statistics of the State from the earliest records to the present time. It is proposed to make every Town complete by itself and comprise, not only the registration of Births, Marriages and Deaths, in each during the period, but to include also

the records of Inventories and Wills. Such a volume would be of great value, not only for reference but for study, as presenting a historical narrative of the physical characteristics and vital movements of the people, and as furnishing a readily available ascertainment of facts, in questions of right appertaining to inheritance and entail.

A volume of the kind proposed should have a place in every State office, in every Town and City probate office, and in every library of any consequence, whether free, proprietary or private.

Mr. Arnold candidly states however, that such a work cannot go on without a guaranty of Town, State or other pecuniary aid, and in furtherance of such aid we bespeak the kindly official action of Town and State authorities, and the consideration of private citizens of enterprise and public spirit.

From the New York Biographical and Genealogical Record, April 1890. James N. Arnold, Editor of the *Narragansett Historical Register*, of Providence, R. I., has nearly completed the largest genealogical work yet undertaken in America. His work will show every Birth, Marriage, Death, Will or Inventory recorded on the Public Records of the various Towns and Cities in the State of Rhode Island, from the settlement in 1636 to the year 1850, when the present registration law was passed. A work of this character is indeed a work of great labor, and, when published in its entirety, as a work of reference for genealogical students must be of great value.

Thinking, perhaps, our readers would like to see the report of the progress of our petition for the publishment of the *Vital Record of the State*, as it was reported in the Journal and Bulletin, in their report of the proceedings of the Gener-

al Assembly, we have arranged the following items for their benefit as well as a reminder for ourselves in the future, and beg to call the attention of all those who may be interested in the same.

In the Bulletin of Jan. 28, and Journal of Jan. 29, 1890 in the proceedings of the Senate of the 28th.

" Senator Cross presented the petition of James N. Arnold, asking that the Vital Records of the State be collected and printed. The Records in many of the Towns were becoming illegible, and if not saved now would be entirely lost. The petitioner asked that an abstract be printed in convenient form, of the Town and City Records, as the first step in the work. Referred to the Special Committee on Einance."

The following Advertisement appeared in the Journal of Feb. 28, Mar. 1, 3, 4, and Bulletin of Feb. 28, Mar. 1, and 3, 1890.

" PUBLIC HEARING.

The Senate Committee on Finance will hear all persons interested in the application for an appropriation for the publication of the Vital Records of the State in the Senate Chamber, on *Tuesday*, March 4, at 12 o'clock noon.

Joshua Wilbour, Chairman."

In " City Notes " of the Journal, Mar, 4.

" The Senate Finance Committee will give a Public Hearing to-day at 12 o'clock on the Resolution making an appropriation for the publication of the Vital Records of the State."

In the Bulletin of April 10, and Journal April 11, 1890, proceedings of the Senate.

" Also an Act authorizing the expenditure of $1000 for

the purchase of 300 copies of Volume I, Vital Statistics. Passed."

In the Bulletin of April 22, and Journal of April 23. In House of Representatives.

"Resolution to publish Vol. I, Vital Statistics of Rhode Island. Referred to Committee on Finance."

In the Bulletin of April 25, and Journal of April 26, 1890. In House of Representatives.

"*Matters of Finance.* The Finance Committee reported Resolution making appropriation of $1000 for publishing Volume I of the Vital Statistics of the State. Passed."

State of Rhode Island &c.

In General Assembly,

January Session, A. D., 1890.

Resolution. Passed April 25, 1890.

Resolved: That the sum of One Thousand Dollars (1.000,) be, and the same is hereby appropriated, out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated; to be expended by the Secretary of State, for the purchase of Three Hundred (300) copies, properly bound, of Volume I, Vital Statistics; which shall comprise the Towns of Kent County, for the use of the State. And the State Auditor, is hereby directed to draw his order upon the General Treasurer for said sum, upon vouchers, properly authenticated by the Secretary of State.

A true copy. S. H. Cross,
Secretary of State.

Stop the Desecration. There has been some talk in certain quarters of condemning the Admiral Hopkins burial lot for public purposes and removing the interments elsewhere. The family should unite to a man in a decided protest against

such a measure. It would be far more becoming in the City authorities to take action with both National and State Government in making an appropriation to mark the resting place of the

FIRST ADMIRAL OF THE AMERICAN NAVY.

The City and State authorities, as well as the National Government, have been pleased to erect memorials in the past to the memory of men who do not deserve them more than the old Admiral. The idea of allowing him to rest in an almost forgotten grave is humiliating to every American. The yard should be at once suitably fenced with iron, the ground enriched, seeded, and made presentable. The Register trusts that the just indignation now manifested will take this shape and if it does, we shall feel the condemnation has been the means of doing good in thus arousing a sense of duty towards a brave man, to whose memory the people of our State can do well in honoring. Such action cannot be taken a day too soon. Too long already has this man's tomb been suffered to be neglected, but it is now time his name was again remembered and his tomb respected.

Two Good Books. From D. S. Collins, the Secretary of the Agricultural Society, we have received the last year's report of the Lectures delivered before the Society. These Lectures show a mastership of the subject treated and cannot fail to produce a good result.

From the Commissioner of Industrial Statistics we have received the annual report which shows good progress in a good work. The tables appear to be arranged with great care and contain invaluable facts. The numerous extracts in the work of important results are admirably selected. Altogether it is a very creditable work.

Battle of Lake Erie. Our Register's account of Rhode Island Sons and Daughters in Chicago, at their First Annual Banquet and Reunion, must interest our readers. Rhode Island matters and men are never too old or trite to recall and deservedly honor. On this Illinois *occasion* as of "Chicago and Northwest," the merits of "Little Rhody's" sons, such as Williams, Greene, and Perry, among other subjects, were dwelt upon, and won the attention of all. General Greene and Roger Williams, in their day and deeds contributed truly to our Country's civil and military success; while Commodore Perry's Victory at the Battle of Lake Erie and eminent services, remain a monument of American Naval valor and prowess before all others. Is its *importance* fully understood and realized? From the history of our Great Nation, its wondrous *effect* is shown, wherein such capture of the whole British flotilla, after a severe action, was in itself a triumph that raised the American fame throughout the world. Its *effect* on the military operations was *decisive.* It gave the Americans complete control of Lake Erie. It cut off Prevost from Canada, and he accordingly retreated in all haste, *crossed* over the Detroit, dismantled Malden, and endeavored to reach a strong position where reinforcements could reach him. General Harrison, aided by Perry's fleet was in hot pursuit, and Detroit was recovered after having been in the enemy's hands from the outset of the War, which in its outcome thus through "Perry's Victory" broke the back-bone of British power in America, and brought *peace* to the States. Rhode Island therefore may well be most proud, as she is, of such native born heroes. This Annual Banquet, as of her Sons and daughters in Chicago, Rhode Island is glad of, and congratulates them upon, greeting, and looking for many happy returns in the auspicious future annuals to be held in and for the great northwestern metropolis.

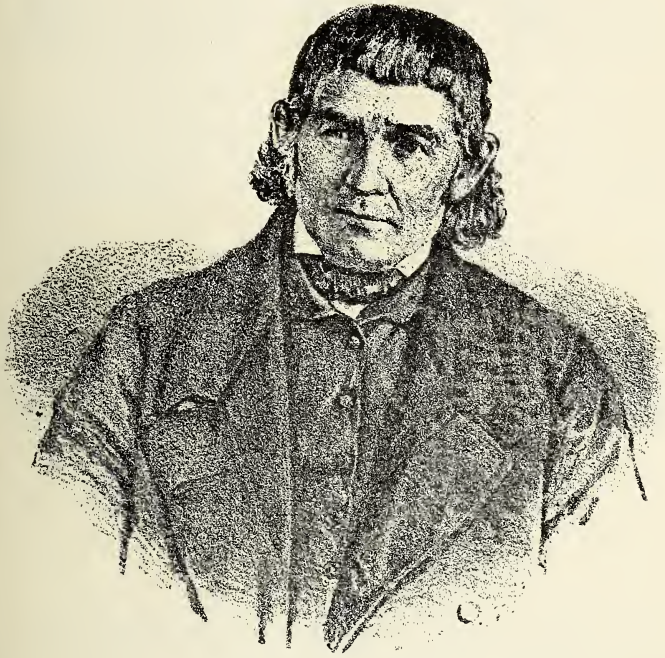
The April Register. We take pleasure in announcing to our readers that we have made arrangements with Messrs E. A. Johnson & Co., to print for us portions of our April and July numbers, the former number therefore, will appear at once. We have been obligued to do this in order to have the time to revise the *Vital Record* for the printer. We can assure our readers and friends, that volume VIII of the Register will be fully up to the usual standard and as much higher as we can make it. Progress is our watchword and we have so far conducted the fortunes of the Register as to show the reading public that we mean just what we say. The work already done is our proof and to which we proudly point for the confirmation of this assertion.

Battle of Lake Erie Poetry. The Editor of the Register has been collecting for some time, poems and songs descriptive of this battle with a view of publication. He has now a very respectable collection. If any of our readers and friends can name where we can find more, or if they will be so kind as to copy for us the poem or song they may be pleased to have in their possession, we shall esteem it a great favor. There are several old songs that were familiar to our ears in childhood, but of which we do not now possess copies, and it is of these especially that we now desire transcripts. and takes this opportunity of learning where we can procure them.

Semi-Official Record of Rhode Island. Do any of our Rhode Island friends know where there are any Vital or family records that are not recorded on the Town's Books. Many of the Justice of the Peace and Ministers or Elders, and possibly other parties, may have made collection of more or less matter of this nature. We should like to learn where manuscript of this character can be found. If our readers can help us in this line we should be pleased to have them do so.

Yours respectfully

Richard Knight



Pardon Tillinghast,

In his 80th Year.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.
A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VIII. PROVIDENCE, R. I., JULY, 1890. No. 2.

BIOGRAPHICAL REMINISCENCES
OF THE
PAWTUXET VALLEY
By Noah J. Arnold.

COL. GORTON ARNOLD who kept the celebrated "Gorton Arnold Hotel," about one mile north east of the village of Natic. was long a resident of the town of Cranston. He held important town offices, and represented the Town in the Legislature. His Hotel was probably the most celebrated of any rural Hotel in Rhode Island, and entertained more fashionable parties than any other. It was a common occurrence for parties to go there from Providence. They were always sure of having a good time, of being well entertained, and went away well pleased and satisfied. Col. Arnold acquired a handsome property while here, he sold out and went to New York where he lost

it in two years, returning to Rhode Island a poor man to commence keeping his old hotel again, but never accumulated again much wealth. He died November 9, 1845. aged 64 years. His wife, Mrs Waity Arnold, died July 4, 1850, aged 64 years. They are buired in Grace Church Cemetary.

ELD. SAMUEL ARNOLD was the youngest son of Lory Arnold, and in his early manhood was engaged in manufacturing at what is now called Coventry Centre. At the same time he was an officer in the militia, and arose to the rank of Major, when he resigned. He kept a common country store at Coventry Centre. He was elected Town Clerk, an office he held for several years to the satisfaction of the Town being a handsome writer. He became religious at middle age, and soon felt he had a call to preach the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, was ordained as a minister of the Six Principle Baptist Denomination, and preached in Scituate, Coventry and West Greenwich, until he was enfeebled by age. He moved into Providence where he lived a few years and died at the advanced age of 85 years. He left a son and a daughter. The daughter married Hon. John N. Francis, now a resident of Chicago, but was formerly in a lucrative business in this city, where he was elected a member of the City Council for a number of years, of which he was for several terms chosen President. In this position, as well as in his business he displayed superior abilities, to the satisfaction of all parties.

MR. LODOWICK BRAYTON resided in Cranston near the Cranston Furnance. He was born May 25, 1770, and died March 14, 1839. He was a man six feet two inches high, weighed 280 pounds, a giant in stature and strength. He was a well to do farmer and reared a family of thirteen children. His wife had fifteen but two of them died in early

childhood. These facts ought to shame some of our modern women, who have only one or two children, and some of them none. According to Bonaparte's rule, Mrs. Lodowick Brayton was one of the great women of the world; for he said, "She is the greatest woman who has borne the most children." But of these fifteen children there is but one now living, Mr. Samuel H. Brayton, who now lives near the place where he was born, Oct. 13, 1817. If he lives to the 13th, of next October, he will be 73 years old.

Rev. Jonathan Brayton, was born June 12, 1811 and died July 24, 1884, aged 73 years. He was the instrument in the hands of God, of founding the Phenix Baptist Church and producing a great revival of religion there, when some of the most substantial business men of the village and vicinity, came out bright in religion, and joined the church.

Mr. Lodowick Brayton Jr., was born Sept. 28, 1815. He first learned a blacksmith's trade which he carried on successfully a few years, then he purchased the Ore Bed or Cranston Furnance, and managed that successfully, and finally moved it to River Point, where he built a large machine shop and carried on these two branches of business there, in order to obtain railroad accommodations, which he could not have in Cranston. His two sons William and Robert Brayton & Co. continue the same business successfully.

Mr Lodowick Brayton Jr., died in Providence, where he had been living some fifteen years or more, June 21, 1884 in his 69th, year; about one month before his brother, Rev. Jonathan Brayton passed away. All this large family of boys made smart and successful business men. Mr. Lodowick Brayton Jr., was more than a common business man. He was President of the Union Horse Railroad Company, and the stock took a rise much above par, soon after he assumed

the office. Notwithstanding the great depreciation of Real Estate, of which he held a large quantity, he left an estate to his five children, – two sons and three daughters, – worth probably from $200.000 to $400.000. None of these thirteen children of Lodowick Brayton Sr. were less than six feet high. Mr. Nehemiah Brayton was six feet six inches high. Although but one of this great family of fifteen children are now living, yet there is a numerous posterity of grand children and great grand children scattered over a number of States.

CAPT. ELISHA BROWN was engaged in a sea-faring life in his early manhood and Captain of a vessel for several years. He accumulated some property and purchased a good farm in the north-west part of the Town of Warwick, in the neighborhood of his friend, Judge George Burton; a farm which he managed as well, as he had skillfully navigated his vessel over the ocean. He was thought much of by his fellow townsmen and they chose him several times to represent them in the General Assembly. He was on very intimate terms with the senior Governor William Sprague and with Mr. Emanuel Rice. He had a large family of children, who took a high and honorable position in society. Some of the children are now living. The wife of Mr. Alvin Wickes of Anthony Village, Coventry, and Mrs. Phebe Baker of this city, are his daughters. Mrs. Augustus F. Lamb who resides on Angell street, in this city, is a grand-daughter. He, his wife, and several of their children, are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, half a mile south of Phenix Village.

HON. GEORGE BURTON was a well to do farmer, who resided in the south-western part of the Town of Cranston, was an influential man in his part of the town and one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of

Providence, for several years under the old Charter Government. He was a man highly respected by all who knew him. He reared a large family of children and his descendants are numerous. Mr. David Burton, who resides on Bassett street in this city, is a grand son of his. The wife of Dea. Almon Townsend, is his grand daughter.

DR. AMOS COLLINS lived in the westerly part of Cranston, and had an extensive practice. He was particularly celebrated in successfully treating cancerous sores. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and a man of influence as a physician and neighbor. He was born Feb 20, 1773, and died about the year 1856.

CALEB CONGDON was one of the substantial farmers in the western part of Cranston. He held important town offices and represented the Town in the General Assembly. He was highly respected as a citizen, and was a kind neighbor. His daughter, Miss. Victoria Congdon, died the past winter, and left most all of her property to the Episcopal Church at Phenix. She was a lady of fine attainments.

The following sketch of Dr. Rowland Greene, was kindly furnished the writer by Ex. Gov. Howard, to whom also he is indebted for other favors in the preparation of this article.

DR, ROWLAND GREENE. In the early part of the century, few men were better known than Doctor Rowland Greene. He lived in a large and substantial house on the brow of the hill at Ore Bed now owned and occupied by Mr. Conly. He was the son of Thomas and Sarah Greene, was born Nov. 24, 1770, and received a thorough medical education. He had quite an extended practice which he retained until obliged to retire on account of advanced age.

He belonged to the Society of Friends, and was one of the most esteemed Ministers in that persuasion. He married March 31, 1791, Susannah Harris, the daughter of Joseph and Susannah (Bates) Harris, of Cranston; who was born June 15, 1768 and died June 21, 1851. He died August 19, 1859, and was buried at Oak Lawn.

Dr. Greene and wife Susannah had thirteen children. seven sons and six daughters. Their births &c. can be seen in the East Greenwich Friends Records.

In an article written for the Knickerbocker Magazine by Ex. Gov. Henry Howard, under the *nom de plume* of "Paul Bernon," and published soon after the doctor's burial, he is thus alluded to:

"The old Doctor is dead.

"We have been anticipating the event so long, that we had almost forgotton that he yet remained; and his death, by calling men's attention to him, seems to have restored him to life.

"He was in his ninetieth year; and both in his life and the manner of his death, presented such a fulfilment of nature's laws as a community hardly witnesses in a century.

"Uniting the calling of a physician with the duties of a Minister of the Socioty of Friends, he was for three score years alike the intelligent guide and worthy example to all the country round, not only in matters of health and disease, but in moral and spiritual interests.

"I knew him in my boyhood; and he was then as venerable in appearance as he was at the time of his death. His pensive countenance and quiet manner, and the peculiarity of his dress; for he adhered to knee breeches and high stockings after all others had discarded them, form a picture easily impressed on the memory.

"Sedulously abstaining from political discussions and from social and family bickerings, and prompt to administer counsel and afford assistance wherever needed, he secured the affection of all and incurred the enmity of none.

"Some five years ago, and shortly after the death of her who had been his companion for half a century, his mind began to wander; although he was favored with a remarkable exemption from bodily infirmity. He seemed to be communing with the spirits of deceased friends: often spoke of interviews with them. His visitors were not infrequently transformed in his imagination to long lost friends, and as such he would hold long conversations with them. With peculiar truthfulness might it be said of him.

'His heaven commences ere the world be passed.'"

HON. DAVID HOPKINS, son of Rufus Hopkins, was born in the town of Coventry in 1797. When fifteen years old his father commenced running a cotton factory and he went to work in it, thus learning the business. At the age of twenty-one he got married, removed to Noose Neck Hill, and commenced manufacturing cotton yarn on his own account. He pursued this business successfully for a great many years.

He paid strict attention to business, and gave none to politics. Major John James and his democratic friends had always carried West Greenwich for the Democratic Party; but Mr. Hopkins was of the opposite party, but paid no particular attention to politics except to vote, but later in life he began to think that West Greenwich might be brought around to give a majority for the Republican Party, and in a few years this was accomplished. He was chosen Senator to the General Assembly for five or six years in succession, but he

never neglected his business to attend to politics or anything else. His business was always managed successfully, and he became the richest man in the town, and one of the rich men in Kent County; was probably worth over $200.000 when he died. This certainly showed remarkable business ability for one who had nothing but his own hands to begin with, and in such a retired part of Kent County. He was very prompt to meet all his engagements, and no man's credit was better than his, in the State. As an evidence of this the following circumstance will verity. A manufacturer of machinery was going away to be gone a few weeks He charged his foreman to let no machine leave his shop unless it was paid for, except David Hopkins. If he called for his machinery, let him have it. His factory was a very plain concern without a steeple. One of his fellow townsmen called on him once, and said, "Mr. Hopkins, why don't you put a steeple on your factory?" He replied, "can you show me an instance where a steeple ever paid a dividend? If you can, I will put one on my mill." In the latter years of his life, he removed to the town of Cranston, and was in Providence most every day. He was taken sick in March 1881, and felt that his end was near at hand, and sent for his sons and other children and told them how he had made his will and wanted that they should be satisfied with it. They promised that his will should be carried out strictly to his order. He talked about dying as calmly as ever he did in his palmest days on business matters. He was not the least excited at the great change in store for him, but prepared himself for it as calmly as if retiring for an evenings rest.

He died Mar. 17, 1881, aged 84 years.

HON. JESSE HOWARD was born April 14, 1793. He He became well read in the law, but never practiced as a lawyer. He had the confidence of the public, was often chosen to settle estates, and as a guardian. He was chosen town clerk of Cranston, and cashier of the Cranston Bank for many years. He was frequently elected a representative from Cranston to the General Assembly, was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Providence County between the years 1830 and 1840, and treasurer of the Peoples Savings Bank, Providence from the time it was chartered almost to the time of his death. These facts of themselves, without any further testimony, are evidence enough to show the great confidence the public had in him. He was a man of a commanding presence and much above the ordinary size of men; being six feet two inches high in his stockings, and weighing over two hundred pounds. The strictest probity and justice actuated him through life. As a rule, he always gave more than he was obliged to, in order that he might be sure that he made full allowance. His judgment was remarkably correct, really judicial; and well fitted him to fill the office of judge which he did with honor. He would never express an opinion until he had carefully examined and weighed both sides of it. In politics he was formerly a Jeffersonian Democrat. He was nominated for Congress by the Democratic party on the ticket with the Hon. Dutee J. Pearce, in 1838, but was defeated by the Whig party that ran Robert B. Cranston of Newport, and Joseph L. Tillinghast of Providence. When Gen. Jackson was President of the United States, he visited Providence. Judge Howard took his son Henry with him to Providence to introduce him to the President. The event vividly impressed the likeness of the General on his memory. Judge Howard left the Democratic party when that party became

identified with the Suffrage or Dorr party. He had, to accompany him in this movement, such Democrats as Governor John Brown Francis, Gov. James Fenner, Hon. Elisha R. Potter, Judge Stephen Branch, and many others, who joined the Law and Order party, who afterwards acted with the Whig Party. When the Republican party was formed, he united with that party and adhered to it as long as he lived. He lived a quiet life and found his chief comfort in his books, and the bosom of his family. Being a good reader, he read aloud to them. He was mindful of his posterity and gave his two sons, Hon. Henry Howard and Hon. Albert C. Howard, a classical education, who have paid their father well for thus endowing them. Both have made upright business men, bearing unblemished moral characters, who follow the example of their honored father in trying to promote religion and morality.

Judge Howard died April 6, 1881, aged 88 years. He He was a good neighbor, a devoted husband, a kind father, and, an "honest man, the noblest work of God."

JOSEPH HOXSIE was quite a noted man in West Greenwich; was appointed a Justice of the Peace, when a very young man, and filled with ability other town offices, and has represented the Town in the General Assembly.

DR. SAMUEL HUDSON was an eminent physician o Cranston, and in some lines of practice he had no superior i the State. Not perhaps as well educated, or as refined a physicians at the present time; yet he succeeded well in hi profession, and in some branches of his practice had a grea reputation. He was a man above the common size and of commanding presence. While in the practice of his profes sion he was accidentally thrown from his carriage and so bad

ly hurt in his left side, that he never practiced any more. He was sick with the injury three years; and died about 1836, aged 80 years.

SILAS JAMES was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army that achieved our independence as a nation. He was from the town of West Greenwich, a town that sent its full share of men to fight our battles in that ever memorable contest. An anecdote is related of him. When Washington with our Army was blockading the British Army in Boston. It was at the time of high tide and the water covered the path, or road that Gen. Washington was going to take to visit another detachment of our Army, as he was not mounted and for some cause was in a great hurry to get over, Silas James, who was a very large and strong man, offered to carry him, Gen. Washington, over the water on his back. As the distance was short the General accepted the offer and Mr. James carried him over on his back. Mr. James died about 1836, over 80 years of age. He was the father of Dr. Silas, John and Gen. Charles T. James. Dr. James received his academical education in Plainfield Academy, Connecticut; his medical education he acquired at Yale College New Haven. He settled in his native town, West Greenwich, where he was very popular as a physician, a politician and neighbor. He represented the Town in the General Assembly, and was one of the Surgeons in the Ninth Regiment of the Rhode Island Militia for several years. Soon after the death of his father he removed to Hamburg, N. Y., in 1836 or 1837; but got tired of his practice there in a few years; returned to Rhode Island and settled in Providence; where he died in 1851. He was a brilliant man in his manners and personal appearance. He, his father, and brothers, were attached to the Democrat-

ic Party; and very warm and ardent supporters of General Jackson's administration.

John James was the next brother to Dr James and during his life filled most every important office in the Town, was once Town Clerk, Chairman of the Town Council, and one of the most influential men in the Town. He arose to the rank of Major in the State Militia and might easily have been a Brigadier General; but resigned, not desiring any further military honors. He died about the year 1875.

Gen. Charles T. James was the youngest of the three sons of Silas James. He was born in 1804. His last attendance at school was in Plainfield Academy, where Dr. James and many of the smart men of our country have been educated, or prepared there to enter our higher institutions of learning. He removed to Providence when a young man and superintended the Steam Cotton Mill, on Eddy street, then considered one of the large mills of the country. He was all the while acquiring additional scientific information respecting the building and opperating cotton mills. While at this mill he was made Major General of the Militia of the State of Rhode Island. He was much of a sportsman, especially with a rifle, and had acquired the reputation of being one of the best shots in the State or perhaps in the Country. He left Providence in 1837, removing to Massachusetts, where he built large cotton mills in Salem, four in Newburyport, some in Connecticut and Pennsylvania, likewise in New Jersey and Indiana. He returned to Providence in 1849. One of the last great mills he built was the Atlantfc DeLaine Mills in Olneyville. He was elected United States Senator by the Legislature Jan. 30, 1851, for six years the term expiring in 1857. When the War of the Rebellion broke out, he set his inventive genius to work, to invent a more destructive cannon and bomb-

shell, and lost his life by an accidental discharge of a shell in Sag Harbor N. Y., Oct. 16, 1862, and died the next day from the injury, aged 58 years. His body is reposing in Swan Point Cemetery by the side of his son-in-law, Col. John S. Slocum. He left one son and four daughters. The daughters are all living. The son followed his father to the grave some years ago. One of his daughters married Col. John S. Slocum, who was killed at the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. He fell in the same battle with Major Sullivan Ballou, Captain Tower, Lieutenant Prescott and many other brave Rhode Island men, who were greatly lamented. Gen. James had planned and built more large cotton factories than any other man up to his time or perhaps since. He prided himself in starting and operating the mills which he had planned; to show better work and greater production than mills planned and built by others.

CAPT. LAWTON JOHNSON, who died at his daughters Mrs. Hannah Brayton, in Cranston, some fifteen years ago, was a resident of Coventry the greater part of his life. He was a real Jeffersonian Democrat, and voted that ticket all through his life. When Gen. Jackson was President, he warmly espoused his cause and believed him to be a model President. He was an honest, upright, moral man. He was well versed in the New Testiment, and most always carried that sacred book with him. It was the " man of his council," and the guide of his life. He prized it higher than any other book. He is one that the righteous may expect to meet in heaven. He married a daughter of Elder Thomas Manchester, so highly spoken of in a former paper, (see July 1889, number of this magazine, page 239.) He has three children now living. Dea. Edwin Johnson, of Phenix; Dea. William

Johnson, who resides near Danielsonville, Conn., and Mrs. Hannah (Johnson) Brayton, the widow of Nehemiah Brayton, who died a few years since.

ELDER RICHARD KNIGHT lived in the westerly part of the Town of Cranston, near the town line of Scituate. He was pastor of the Six Principle Baptist Church in Scituate for fifty years, an influential minister of that denomination, a very acceptable preacher, and rather better informed than most of the ministering brethern of that persuasion. He wrote an able History of the Six Principle Baptist Denomination. In this work he manifested the ability of a well informed man, and much laborious research. It was a history worthy of being in every library in the country and being consulted in compiling every religious history. He likewise compiled a Hymn Book, and wrote and published some pamphlets for his denomination. The History of the Baptist was published in 1827. He was a man full six feet high, well formed, and presented a fine physique. He lived an exemplary life and was honored and respected. He was ordained to the ministry Oct. 19, 1809, when he was 38 years old, preached the Gospel of Christ 50 years, without compensation, as other ministers of the same denomination did, obtained his living and supported his family laboring as other men on his farm, and as a land surveyor, for which he was reputed to be one of the best in the State. Elder Knight had three wives; by the first and third he had no children, but by the second he had ten. Her maiden name was Rebecca Brayton. Two of these children are now living, one, Mrs. Juan Tillinghast, who now resides in East Greenwich, and is in the 74th, year of her age. She has a son, Mr. A. K. Tillinghast, who is Freight Agent for the New York Providence and Boston Railroad Company. There are a large number of grand children, and great grand children of Elder

Knight in this and other States. Mrs. Albert Briggs living at 55 Parade street in this city is a grand daughter of his. Elder Knight died April 10, 1863, at the advanced age of ninety one and a half years He seems to have fulfilled his mission and

"Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
Around him, and lies down to pleasant dreams."

GEN. CHRISTOPHER LIPPITT was a lineal descendant of John Lippitt, one of the first settlers of Rhode Island and one who aided in organizing the government of 1647, under the Patent. Gen. Christopher Lippitt was born in 1744. and lived in the south-westerly part of Cranston. He represented Cranston in the General Assembly when he was only twenty-one years of age and continued a member until the Revolutionary War commenced. He was made a Captain of a Militia company at the age of twenty-two years and a Justice of the Peace at the same time. When the Revolutionary War commenced, he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of a Rhode Island Regiment, and before the year 1775 closed he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of a Regiment of minute men. Commodore Wallace, with a British Squadron landed on Prudence Island and burnt a number of dwelling houses there. Col. Lippitt, with several companies of his Regiment, was sent there to defend the Island. He moved the inhabitants with their property to the mainland. In 1776, he was chosen Colonel of the Regiment to protect the State. Col. Babcock, the commander was dismissed for bad conduct. Gen Washington ordered the Regiment to join the Regular Army, and he, and the Field Officers then received Continental Commissions. The Regiment left Rhode Island September 1776, and he led it to Washington's encampment at Harlem Heights, New York. He was in the battle of White

Plains, under Maj. Gen. Lee. He soon after crossed the North River into New Jersey. Gen. Lee carelessly slept some distance from his Army, the British found it out, surprised, captured and made him a prisoner. Gen. John Sullivan then assumed command of his division of the Army, and crossed the Deleware River. Col. Lippitt was with Washington in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He behaved very gallantly in both of these battles. He went into winter quarters at Morristown. In the spring the Regiment's term of enlistment expired, he dismissed and sent them home. While Col. Lippitt was with Washington, he gave him Brigadier General's Commission by brevet. When he returned to Rhode Island, he had a Brigadier General's Commission of the Rhode Island Militia of the County of Providence. He held that rank in the battle on Rhode Island under Maj. Gen. Sullivan.

After this battle and the army retreated from the Island, Gen. Lippitt was again chosen a member of the General Assembly and continued a member, and still held his General's Commission until 1783, the close of the war, when he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court. A political revolution took place in the State in 1787 and 1788, and General Lippitt was dismissed from public life; but was chosen a delegate to Congress but declined it. He says he was cried down because he was a zealous supporter of and advocate of the adoption of the Constitution of the United States which was formed by the Convention in Philadelphia in 1787. It will be remembered that Rhode Island was the last of the thirteen original States, that adopted the Constitution. We can see by the life ef Gen. Lippitt, how bitter was the opposition against the Constitution. This opposition to that instrument, was really the first movement towards forming the Jeffersonian or Democratic Party.

Gen. Lippitt lived in quiet retirement from public life ever after this affair, and when he made this statement, was about seventy-nine years old. He was a very religious man and built a small meeting house for the Methodists, almost ot his own expense; of which church he was a devoted member. His house was the home of the itenerant methodist preachers of the State. About this time he joined the Peace Society.

Gen. Lippitt married March 23, 1777, Waite Harris. She died Sept. 8, 1836, aged 81 years. She had twelve children, (another of Bonaparte's great women,) seven of them lie buried with their ancestors on Lippitt Hill. Gen Lippitt seemed to be a pattern of all the noble virtues that adorn human nature. As an evidence of this, his sense of justice, and his affectionate regard for his kindred; at the death of his father, he waived his right of inheritence; which belonged to the oldest son, by the law of primogeniture then in force in Rhode Island, (an old English law,) and shared equally with the rest of the children in the distribution of the estate.

Gen. Lippitt superintended the building of the Lippitt Cotton Mill, in Warwick; the third or fourth cotton mill built in the State, which his descendants held until 1889, when B. B. & R. Knight bought it. As an officer in the army, he was brave, energetic, prompt in obeying orders and executing them, and prudent in all his movements. As a civilian he was enterprising and public spirited, heartily in sympathy with the best interest of humanity. Major Christopher Lippitt, who removed to Jewett City, Conn., some over sixty years ago: where he operated a small cotton mill many years, was a son of Gen. Lippitt. Two of Major Lippitt's sons are now living in Elmwood, this city; Mr. P. W. and Albert Lippitt and they have a sister now living on Knight street. Another son of Gen. Lippitt, was William, who resided in the

western part of Cranston. He was a man of very decided opinions, never held an office and never seemed to want one. He was the father of Mr. Christopher Lippitt, a successful manufacturer, who resides at 193 Hope street, in this city. I suppose he was named after his noble and honored grand father, Gen. Christopher Lippitt.

THE PHENIX. There is no village on either branch of the Pawtuxet River, that has maintained a steadier and more healthier growth than the wide awake village of Phenix. When we speak of Phenix, we include Lippitt and Harris villages, for they are really all one, as they are so closely connected. As we have said before, so say we again, a person can obtain there most anything he wans, without going to Providence for it; in groceries or dry-goods. The clothing store of Mr. Lawton, will compare favorably with those in Providence. James P. Arnold, as an undertaker, will likewise bear comparison with those in the same business in the city. Phenix, although it has been badly damaged by fire some four times, yet like the fabled bird, the Phenix, rises brighter and more beautiful than before. This trait of not being discouraged; but rising with renewed energy, was displayed again, when the Spring Lake Reservoir gave way; they with renewed energy went immediately to work to build another. It is this perseverance, and indomitable resolution that has built towns, villages, and cities. It is this spirit that has built up our great western cities, and has made the city of Chicago what it is today.

JUDGE OBADIAH POTTER was a resident of Coventry and one of the leading politicians for many years in that town and the county. In early life he was a strong Jeffersonian Democrat, and acted with that party when Jackson

was President. When quite a young man was chosen one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Kent; but later in life he joined the Whig Party, which party elected him to the General Assembly for two or three terms in succession. He manifested much abililty as a debater when in the Assembly, and showed himself to be one of the ablest debaters in the House. He was always ready when a question came up to give his views. His speeches read as well as those of any other member. This was under the old Charter Government, before we had a Constitution.

He was a lawyer who was never admitted to the Bar, but plead before Justice Courts. He was always a match for the ablest lawyers who met him in those Courts. Witty, and ever ready to answer when attacked, and when there was anything like a fair chance, he generally got his cases. It was said that he bore a strong resemblance to President Van Buran. If the pictures of Van Buran looked like him, he certainly did, for they looked very much like Judge Potter. He lived to the common age of man.

DEA. ORIN SPENCERS SONS. This whole paper is a chapter of accidental omissions. In speaking of the leading men of Washington Village, Dea. Orin Spencer was spoken of, and three of his sons. Harvey L. Spencer, his third son, was accidentally omitted. His four sons were: Joel Mann, Orin S., Harvey L., and Jonathan. The last named died some years ago. Harvey L. Spencer has always followed the busi- of his father, viz; monumental stone cutting. He is now located just on the southern outskirts of Phenix Village, on the Levalley farm, where he is ready promptly to waite upon his customers. I never think of this family, but what I am reminded of the 22d. chapter of Proverbs, 6th. verse. "Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old he

will not depart from it." Dea. Spencer was a devoted christian, a strong temperence advocate and in favor of all moral reforms. Every one of his four sons follow in his footsteps.

ASA STONE was born in Coventry in 1789. He was one of the best and most respected citizens of the town. He was Town and Probate Clerk, and Town Treasurer many years; as a Justice of the Peace, often called on for advice and council. He was Town Clerk for sixteen years. He was a faithful and devoted member of the Baptist Church for more than fifty years. Mr. Perez Peck, an influential and leading member of the Society of Friends, once said to me, that "Asa Stone was one of the best men in the world." He died in 1865, aged 86 years, and was buried with his ancestors in Coventry. He has a son bearing the same name now living on Academy Avenue in this city.

ELDER. THOMAS TILLINGHAST, M. D., was born Nov. 14, 1772. He was the son of the Hon. Thomas Tillinghast who was a member of Congress from this State from 1797 to 1799, and from 1801 to 1803; a brother of that good man Rev. Pardon Tillinghast, and Judge Joseph Tillinghast of East Greenwich, and Mr. Allen Tillinghast of Wrentham, Mass. Both of these last named gentlemen were cotton manufacturers. Rev. Dr. Tillinghast was the father of ten children, two sons and eight daughters. Four of his daughters are now living. He was baptized in 1808, and ordained to the Gospel Ministry in 1816 when he was 44 years old. He had been a practicing physician twenty years when he was ordained. He received most of his education in Newport, but studied medicine with Dr. Turner of East Greenwich, the Town he settled in to practice his profession. He received no pay for his preaching, but supported himself and family

by his profession as a physician. As has been said, the Six Principle Baptists did not believe in paying for preaching the Gospel. Dr. Tillinghast was very popular as a preacher and physician, in which latter profession he had a large practice. Besides he was one of the foremost preachers of his denomination, and people came in large numbers to hear him. No one questioned his virtue, his piety, or his ability. He would often in the pulpit, while preaching of the goodness and sufferings of the Lord Jesus Christ, for the sins of mankind, be so overcome with emotion as to weep. Many have been led to the Saviour by his earnest and pathetic appeals. The good man now "rests from his labors and his works do follow him." He died July 18, 1826.

Some over fifty years ago while residing in Washington Village, Coventry, Col. Peleg Wilbur said to me; "Now I suppose you are striving to obtain a distinguished name, that you may be remembered hereafter?"

My reply was; "That sir is very desirable, and I own that this is one of the stimulants that governs my actions. That the thought of being remembered by posterity was very pleasant."

"Well," says he; "if you obtain it, it will not be worth anything. For after you have been dead twenty years, and perhaps sooner, you will be forgotten. Now you think Judge Whipple and myself, will go down to posterity; but we will not. When we have been dead twenty years, or before, our names will not be mentioned. We will be forgotten. Now I can prove this to you by an example. Did you ever hear the name of Mr. —— ——, a very distinguished man in this town once, more so than any man in the town at present, and he has not been dead but about twenty years."

I answered that I never had heard his name mentioned before.

" This proves my statment is true, for he was the most noted man in this town for twenty or thirty years. He was Town Clerk, was one of the Council, and represented the Town in the General Assembly; was more spoken of than any man in town, has not been dead more than twenty years and you never heard of him before! Such will be the fate of Judge Whipple and myself, in less, perhaps than twenty years after we are dead. Such too, will be your fate, if you arrive to the position you aim to attain. Such is the end and nothingness of common fame."

Pojac Point. In the Register, Vol. V, page 66: a writer under a ficticeous name gives a tale for the origin of the name of Pajac, which seems extremely frivolous. The word *Pojac* is an Indian word and has been applied to a creek and adjacent land, on the Potomac River, in Virginia, from the earlest time of that State; where there is no memory of poor Jack stranded in the mud.

As the word Pojac is a genuine Indian word applied to a locality in Virginia, from time immemorial, where the Indians had many words in common with the Narragansett Indians, and as the word has been applied to the Potowomut locality for more than a hundred years, and as the Poor Jack story has no date, and is extremely improbable, we may very properly conclude, that Pojac was applied, as it now is by the Indians, and that the story of the clam-diggers was connected with it by some village retailer over his grog.

" Tibbitts."

OUR GREAT WORK.

The following very flattering notice of our forth-coming work – The Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636 to 1850 – we find in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register, the oldest magazine of its class in America. In the July number, 1890, of this standard quarterly its Editor has been thus pleased to refer to our labors. We are very grateful for such a compliment from so eminent a source and shall strive every way to have our work fully up to all that is claimed for it. Its compiler has had no pecuniary profit to nerve him on in the work, rather nothing but the pure zeal and love for it; and contending also against great and almost insurmountable obstacles at every step in his self-appointed task. The compiler trusts, however, that the clouds will now break and that his work in the future will not be so formidable as it has been in the past; but that friends, and those that love the compiling of such work as ours, will rally around us and aid both by purse and good will and will strive in such way as may best please them to make our task as easy as possible.

Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636 1850.

Mr. James N. Arnold, Editor of the "Narragansett Historical Register, of Providence, R. I., has been at work upon the above record for the last seventeen years, and now proposes to commence printing it, the General Assembly having given the work a liberal subscription and authorized its publication. This work will show every Birth, Marriage and Death, with extracts from the Wills and Inventories, of the various Towns from the settlement of the State in 1636 to 1850, when the present registration law went into effect Such a work is invaluable for reference, and cannot but prove of

great assistance to those interested in the subject here treated. The General Assembly has certainly done a wise, as well as a prudent thing in encouraging this enterprise. The old records of the Towns are constantly endangered from various causes, but if their contents can be preserved in print the danger certainly is materially lessened in regard to the destruction of the facts therein recorded.

Mr. Arnold has shown commendable energy in thus rescuing this historic material from destruction, and the many years he has devoted to the subject ought to recommend him as one suitable for the task. Our best wishes are with Mr. Arnold, that he may realize the fruition of his long cherished hopes, and we heartily congratulate the Assembly upon the forethought shown in encouraging a work so much needed.

Now that Rhode Island has set so noble an example, we trust that other States will follow the example until every one of our old record books has, at least, an exhausive abstact. if not its entire contents are preserved in print. Public appropriations of this nature are always wisely made. The interest excited and the value of the matter so preserved will never decrease. Among works sold today at the bookstores none realize more satisfactory prices than those concerning Local History and Genealogy. This interest will increase with the years to come. This fact shows the wisdom of this publication.

The First Volume of this work will compnise the Towns of Warwick, Coventry, East and West Greenwich, (Kent County entire,) embracing the original limits of Warwick settled in 1642, one of the original Towns of the State. The price of the volume will be for the present $4.50. It will contain 500 pages of text printed in the best style of the art, upon a superior quality of paper.

* * *

History of the Pequot War, 1637.

By Major John Mason.

Presented by James C. Swan.

A FEW days ago, June 26, 1889, on Pequot Hill (the site of the old fort), in the town of Mystic, Conn., there was unveiled a bronze statute, to perpetuate the memory of Captain John Mason, the hero of the Pequot war. The ceremonies attending this event, carried to a successful issue by the people of Connecticut, whose latent generosity caused this statute to be erected, were highly interesting, and included a grand military display in the presence of a large concourse of its inhabitants, who listened to an oration by Mr. Isaac Bromley—a poem by Mr. Thomas Collier, of New London, closing the exercises.

Having a copy of Captain Mason's account of the war, written by himself, we present it with some preliminary matters connected with our early history which, we trust, will attract the attention of the readers of the Register, particularly the younger part of them who may never have heard of some of the distinguished persons who were instrumental in securing for us, the present residents of the island of Rhode Island, a home in the most delightful spot in all America.

William Prince, who wrote in 1735, says Captain John

Mason was tall and portly, but nevertheless full of martial bravery and vigor; that he soon became the equal dread of the more numerous nations from Narragansett bay to Hudson river. Capt. Miles Standish was of a lower stature, but of such a daring and active genius, that even before the arrival of Massachusetts colonists, he spread a terror over all the tribes of Indians, from Massachusetts to Martha's Vineyard, and from Cape Cod harbor to Narragansett bay. They were both the instrumental saviors of this country in the most critical conjunctures, and as we quietly enjoy the fruits of their extraordinary diligence and valor, both the present and future generations will forever be obliged to revere them.

Capt. Mason, the writer of the following history, in which he was a principal actor, as chief-commander of the Connecticut forces, is said to have been a relative of Mr. John Mason, the ancient claimant of the province of New Hampshire. However, the captain was one of the first who went up from Massachusetts colony about the year 1635 to lay the foundation of Connecticut colony. He went from Dorchester, first settled at Windsor, and thence marched forth to the Pequot war.

In the year 1633 and 1634 several Englishmen arrived at the Massachusetts colony who went up into what was then called the western country to discover Connecticut river, and the next year began to remove thither, and by the beginning of 1637, Hartford, Windsor and Weathersfield were settled and a fortification was built at Saybrook at the mouth of the river.

At that time there were especially three powerful and warlike nations of Indians in the south western parts of

New England which occupied all the country from Aquidneck, since called Rhode Island, to Quinnepiack, since called New Haven, viz., the Narragansetts, Pequots and Mohegans. The Narragansetts reached from the bay to Pawcatuck river, now the boundary between Rhode Island and Connecticut, and their head sachem was Miantonomo. The Pequots reached from thence westward to Connecticut river, and over it as far as Stamford if not New Haven, their head sachem being Sassacus, and the Mohegans spread along from Narragansett Bay through the inland country on the back or northerly side of the Pequots. Between them were the Nipmucks whose head sachem was Uncas.

The most terrible of all those nations were the Pequots, who, with their depending tribes, soon entered on a resolution to destroy or drive the English out of the country.

They had earnestly solicited the Narragansetts to engage in their confederacy, very artfully representing to them that if they should help or suffer the English to subdue the Pequots, they would, thereby, make way for their own future ruin, and that they need not come to open battle with the English, only fire their houses, kill their cattle, lie in ambush and shoot them as they went about their business, so they would be quickly forced to leave the country and the Indians not exposed to any great danger. These cunning arguments were upon the point of prevailing with the Narragansetts and had they, with the Mohegans, to whom the Pequots were nearly related, joined in the plot, they might then, in the infant state of the colonies, have easily accomplished their desperate intentions.

But the Narragansetts being more afraid of the Pequots than of the English, were willing they should weaken each other, not in the least imagining the English could also destroy them. At the same time, an agency from the Massachusetts colony to the Narragansetts happily preserved their wavering friendship, and as Uncas, the great sachem of the Mohegans, upon the first coming of the English fell into an intimate acquaintance with Captain Mason, he, from the beginning, entertained them in an amicable manner, and though by both father and mother had descended from the royal blood of the Pequots, and had married the daughter of Tatobam, their then late sachem, yet such was his affection for the English, that he faithfully adhered to them, ventured his life in their service, assisted at the taking of the Pequot's fort when about seven hundred of them were destroyed, thereby subduing and driving out of the country the remaining greater part of that fierce and dangerous nation.

Captain John Mason in his address "To the Judicious Reader," published about 1650, says: "Gentlemen, I never had thought that this should have come to the press until of late. If I had I should have endeavored to have put a little more varnish upon it. But being over persuaded by some friends, I thought it not altogether amiss to present it to your courteous disposition, hoping it might find you favorable entertainment and acceptance, though rude and unpolished. I wish it had fallen into some better hands that might have performed it to the life. I shall only draw the curtain and open my little casement, that so others of large hearts and abilities may let in a bigger light, that so at least some small glimmering may

be left to posterity, what difficulties and obstructions their forefathers met with in their first settling these desert parts of America; how God was pleased to prove them, and how by His wise Providence He ordered and disposed all their occasions and affairs for them in regard to their civils and ecclesiasticals.

"This with some other reasons have been motives to excite me to the enterprising hereof, no man that I know of having as yet undertaken to write a general history or relation, so that there is no commemoration of matters respecting this war, how they began, how carried on and continued, nor what success they had. They who think the mentioning of some particulars is sufficient for the understanding of the general, in my opinion stray no less from the truth than if by the separated parts of a living man one should think by this means he knew all the parts and perfections of the creature. But these separated parts being joined together, having form and life, one might easily discern that he was deceived.

"If the beginning be but obscure and the ground uncertain, its continuance hardly persuades to purchase belief. Or if truth be wanting in history, it proves but a fruitless discourse.

"I shall, therefore, God helping, endeavor not so much to stir up the affections of men as to declare in truth and plainness the actions and doings of men. I shall, therefore, set down matters in order as they began and were carried on and issued, that so I may not deceive the reader in confounding of things, but that the discourse may be both plain and easy.

"And although some may think they have wrote in a

high style, and done some notable thing, yet, in my opinion they have not spoken truly in some particulars, and in general to little purpose. For how can history find credit, if in the beginning you do not deliver plainly and clearly from whence and how do you come to the relation which you presently intend to make of actions?

"As a rule, although it hath less length and breadth, yet notwithstanding it retains the name if it hath that which is proper to a rule. When the bones are separated from a living creature it becomes unserviceable. So a history, if you take away order and truth, the rest will prove to be but a vain narration.

"I shall not make a long discourse, nor labor to hold the reader in doubt, using a multitude of words, which is no sure way to find out the truth; as if one should seek for verity in the current of prattling, having nothing but a conceit worthy to hold the reader in suspense. (*Sed quo vado.*) In a word, the Lord was it were pleased to say unto us. The land of Canaan will I give unto thee though but few and strangers in it. And when we went from one nation to another, yea from one kingdom to another, He suffered no man to do us wrong, but reproved kings for our sakes. And so through mercy at length we were settled in peace, to the astonishment of all that were round about us; unto whom be ascribed all glory and praise forever and ever.

"Norwich in New England, in America. Farewell.

JOHN MASON."

Some Grounds of the War Against the Pequots.

"About the year 1632, one Captain Stone arrived in Massachusetts in a ship from Virginia; who shortly after was bound for Virginia again in a small bark with one Captain Norton; who sailing into Connecticut river, about two leagues from the entrance, cast anchor; there coming to them several Indians belonging to that place whom the Pequots tyrannized over, being a potent and warlike people, it being their custom so to deal with their neighbor Indians: Captain Stone having some occasion with the Dutch, who lived at a trading house near twenty leagues up the river, procured some of those Indians to go as pilots with two of his men to the Dutch. But being benighted before they could come to their desired port, put the skiff in which they went ashore, where the two Englishmen, falling asleep, were both murdered by their Indian guides: There remaining with the bark about twelve of the aforesaid Indians; who had in all probability, formerly plotted their bloody design; and waiting an opportunity when some of the English were on shore and Capt. Stone asleep in his cabin, set upon them and cruelly murdered every one of them, plundered what they pleased and sunk the bark.

"These Indians were not native Pequots, but had frequent recourse to them, to whom they tendered some of those goods, which were accepted by the chief Sachem of the Pequots. Other of the said goods were tendered to Nynigrett, Sachem of Nayanticke, who also received them.

"The council of Massachusetts being informed of their proceedings, sent to speak with the Pequots, and had

some treaties with them: But being unsatisfied therewith, sent forth Captain John Endicot, commander-in chief, with Captain Underhill, Captain Turner, and with them one hundred and twenty men; who were firstly designed on a service against a people living on Block Island, who were subject to the Narragansett sachem; they having taken a bark of one Mr. John Oldham, murdering him and all his company. They were, also, to call the Pequots to an account about the murder of Captain Stone; who, arriving at Pequot, had some conference with them; but little effected; only one Indian slain and some wigwams burnt. After which, the Pequots grew enraged against the English who inhabited Connecticut, being but a small number, about 250, who were there newly arrived; as also about twenty men at Saybrook, under the command of Lieutenant Lyon Gardner; who was there settled by several lords and gentlemen in England. The Pequots falling violently upon them, slew divers men at Saybrook; keeping almost a constant siege upon the place; so that the English were constrained to keep within their palizado fort; being so hard beset and sometimes assaulted, that Captain John Mason was sent by Connecticut colony with twenty men out of their small numbers to secure the place; but after his coming, there did not one Pequot appear in view for one month space, which was the time he there remained.

"In the interim certain Pequots, about 100, going to a place called Weathersfield in Connecticut; having formerly confederated with the Indians of that place (as it was generally thought) lay in ambush for the English; divers of them going into a large field adjoining the town to their

labor, were there set upon by the Indians. Nine of the English were killed outright, with some horses, and two young women taken captives.

"At their return from Weathersfield, they came down the river of Connecticut (Captain Mason being then at Saybrook fort) in three canoes with about 100 men, which river of necessity they must pass; the English espying them, concluded they had been acting some mischief against them, made a shot at them with a piece of ordnance, which beat off the beak head of one of their canoes wherein the two captives were. It was at a very great distance. They then hastened, drew their canoes over a narrow beach with all speed and so got away.

"Upon which the English were somewhat dejected. But immediately upon this, a court was called and met in Hartford on Monday, May 1st, 1637, who seriously considering their condition, which did look very sad, for those Pequots were a great people, being a strongly fortified, cruel, warlike, munitioned, etc., and the English but a handful in comparison: But their outrageous violence against the English; having murdered about thirty of them; their great pride and insolency, constant pursuit in their malicious courses, with their engaging other Indians in their quarrel against the English, who had never offered them the least wrong; who had in all likelihood espoused all the Indians in the country in their quarrel, had not God by more than ordinary Providence prevented: These things being duly considered, with the eminent hazard and great peril they were in, it pleased God for to stir up the hearts of all men in general, and the court in special, that they concluded some forces should forthwith

be sent out against the Pequots; their grounds being just and necessity enforcing them to engage in an offensive and defensive war, the management of which war we are nextly to relate.

"On Friday morning May, 15th, 1637, we set sail for Narragansett Bay, and on Saturday towards evening we arrived at our desired port, there we kept the Sabbath.

"On Monday the wind blew so hard at north-west that we could not go on shore; as also on Tuesday until sunset; at which time Captain Mason landed and marched up to the place of the chief Sachem's residence; who told the Sachem, 'That we had not an opportunity to acquaint him with our coming armed into his country sooner; yet not doubting but it would be well accepted by him, there being love betwixt himself and us; well knowing also that the Pequots and themselves were enemies, and that he could not be unacquainted with those intolerable wrongs and injuries those Pequots had lately done unto the English; and that we were now come, God assisting, to avenge ourselves upon them; and that we did only desire free passage through his country.' Who returned us this answer, 'That he did accept of our coming, and did also approve of our design; only he thought our numbers were too weak to deal with the enemy, who were (as he said) very great captains and men skillful in war.' Thus he spake somewhat slightingly of us.

"On Wednesday morning, we marched to a place called Nayantick, it being about eighteen or twenty miles distant, where another of those Narragansett sachems lived in a fort; it being a frontier to the Pequots. They carried very proudly towards us; not permiting any of us to

come into their fort. We beholding their carriage and knowing the falsehood of Indians, and fearing lest they might discover us to the enemy, especially they having many times some of their relations among their greatest foes; we therefore caused a strong guard to be set about their fort, giving charge that no Indian should be suffered to pass in or out; we also informed the Indians, that none of them should stir out of the fort upon peril of their lives; so as they would not suffer any of us to come into their fort, so we would not suffer any of them to go out of the fort.

"There we quartered that night, the Indians not offering to stir out all the while.

"In the morning there came to us several of Miantonomo's men, who told us, they were come to assist us in our expedition, which encouraged divers Indians of that place to engage also; who suddenly gathering into a ring, one by one, making solemn protestations how gallantly they would demean themselves, and how many men they would kill.

"On Thursday, about eight of the clock in the morning, we marched thence towards Pequot, with about 500 Indians: But through the heat of the weather and want of provisions, some of our men fainted. And having marched about twelve miles, we came to Pawcatuck river, at a ford where our Indians told us the Pequots did usually fish: there making an halt we stayed some small time: The Narragansett Indians manifesting great fear, in so much that many of them returned, although they had frequently despised us, saying 'That we durst not look upon a Pequot, but themselves would perform great

things;' though we had often told them that we came on purpose and were resolved, God assisting, to see the Pequots, and to fight them before we returned, though we perished. I then enquired of Oncas, what he thought the Indians would do? Who said, 'The Narragansetts would all leave us, but as for himself he would never leave us;' and so it proved: For which expressions and some other speeches of his, I shall never forget him. Indeed he was a great friend and did great service.

"After we had refreshed ourselves with our mean commons, we marched about three miles, and came to a field which had lately been planted with Indian corn: There we made another halt, and called our council, supposing we drew near to the enemy; and being informed by the Indians that the enemy had two forts almost impregnable: but we were not at all discouraged, but rather animated in so much that we were resolved to assault both their forts at once. But understanding that one of them was so remote that we could not come up with it before midnight, though we marched hard: whereat we were much grieved, chiefly because the greatest and bloodiest sachem there resided, whose name was Sassacous. We were then constrained, being exceedingly spent in our march with extreme heat and want of necessaries, to accept of the nearest.

"We then marching on in a silent manner, the Indians that remained fell all into the rear, who formerly kept the van; (being possessed with great fear) we continued our march till about one hour in the night: and coming to a little swamp between two hills, there we pitched our little camp; much wearied with hard travel, keeping great

silence, supposing we were very near the fort as our Indians informed us; which proved otherwise: The rocks were our pillows; yet rest was pleasant: The night proved comfortable, being clear and moonlight: We appointed our guards and placed our sentinels at some distance; who heard the enemy singing at the fort, who continued the strain until midnight, with great insulting and rejoicing, as we were afterward informed: They seeing our pinnaces sail by them some days before, concluded we were afraid of them and durst not come near them; the burthen of their song tending to that purpose.

"In the beginning of May, 1637, there was sent out by Connecticut colony ninety men under command of Captain John Mason, against the Pequots, with Onkos, an Indian Sachem living at Mohegan, who was newly revolted from the Pequots; being shipped in one pink, one pinnace, and one shallop; who sailing down the river of Connecticut fell several times aground, the water being very low. The Indians not being wonted to such things with their small canoes, and also being impatient of delays, desired they might be set on shore, promising that they would meet at Saybrook; which we granted: They hastening to their quarters, fell upon thirty or forty of the enemy near Saybrook fort, and killed seven of them outright; having only one of their's wounded, who was sent back to Connecticut in a skiff; Captain John Underhill also coming with him, who informed us what was performed by Onkos and his men; which we looked at as a special Providence; for, before, we were somewhat doubtful of his fidelity; Captain Underhill then offered his service with nineteen men to go with us, if Lieutenant Gardner would allow of

it, who was chief commander at Saybrook fort; which was readily approved of by Lieutenant Gardner and accepted by us. In lieu of them we sent back twenty of our soldiers to Connecticut.

"Upon a Wednesday we arrived at Saybrook, were we lay windbound until Friday; often consulting how and in what manner we should proceed in our enterprise, being altogether ignorant of the country. At length we concluded, God assisting us, for Narragansett, and so to march through their country, which bordered upon the enemy; where lived a great people, it being about fifteen leagues beyond Pequot. The grounds and reasons of our so acting you shall presently understand.

"First, The Pequots, our enemies, kept a continual guard upon the river night and day.

"Secondly, Their numbers far exceeded ours; having sixteen guns, with powder and shot, as we are informed by the two captives forementioned (where we declared the grounds of this war) who were taken by the Dutch and restored to us at Saybrook; which indeed was a very friendly office and not to be forgotten.

"Thirdly, They were on land, and being swift on foot, might much impede our landing and possibly dishearten our men; we being expected only by land, there being no other place to go on shore but in that river, nearer than Narragansett.

"Fourthly, "By Narragansett we should come upon their backs and possibly might surprise them unaware, at worst we should be on firm land as well as they. All which proved very successful as the sequel may evidently demonstrate.

"But yet for all this our counsel, all of them, except the captain, were at a stand, and could not judge it meet to sail to Narragansett: And indeed there was a very strong ground for it; our commission limiting us to land our men in Pequot River; we had also the same order by a letter of instruction sent us to Saybrook.

"But Captain Mason apprehending an exceeding great hazard in so doing, for the reasons forementioned, as also some other which I shall forbear to trouble you with, did therefore earnestly desire Mr. Stone, that he would commend our condition to the Lord that night, to direct how and in what manner we should demean ourselves in that respect; he being our chaplain and lying aboard our pink, the captain on shore. In the morning, very early, Mr. Stone came ashore to the captain's chamber, and told him he had done as he desired, and was fully satisfied to sail for Narragansett. Our counsel was then called and the several reasons alleged: in fine, we all agreed with one accord to sail for Narragansett, which, the next morning we put into execution.

"I declare not this to encourage any soldiers to act beyond their commission, or contrary to it; for in so doing they run a double hazard. There was a great commander in Belgia who did the states great service in taking a city; but by going beyond his commission lost his life: His name was Grubbendunk. But if a war be managed duly by judgment and discretion as is requisite, the shews are many times contrary to what they seem to pursue: Wherefore the more an enterprise is dissembled and kept secret, the more facile to put in execution; as the proverb, *The furthest way about is sometimes the nearest way home.*

I shall make bold to present this as my present thoughts in this case; in matters of war, those who are both able and faithful should be improved; and then not bind them up into too narrow a compass. For it is not possible for the wisest and ablest senator to foresee all accidents and occurrences that fall out in the management and pursuit of a war. Nay, although possibly he might be trained up in military affairs; and truly much less can he have any great knowledge who hath had but little experience therein. What shall I say? God leads his people through many difficulties and turnings, yet by more than an ordinary Hand of Providence he brought them to Canaan at last.

"In the morning, (Friday, May 26, 1637,) we awaking and seeing it very light supposing it had been day, and so we might have lost our opportunity, having purposed to make our assault before day; roused the men with all expedition, and briefly commended ourselves and design to God, thinking immediately to go to the assault; the Indians showing us a path, told us that it led directly to the fort. We held on our march about two miles, wondering that we came not to the fort, and fearing we might be deluded: But seeing corn newly planted at the foot of a great hill, supposing the fort was not very far off, a champain or flat open country being round about us; then making a stand, gave the word for some of the Indians to come up: At length Onkos and one Wequosh appeared: We demanded of them, Where was the fort? They answered, On the top of that hill: Then we demanded, Where were the rest of the Indians? They answered, Behind, exceedingly afraid We wished them to tell the

rest of their fellows that they should by no means fly, but stand at what distance they pleased, and see whether English men would now fight or not: Then Captain Underhill came up, who marched in the rear; and commending ourselves to God, divided our men: There being two entrances into the fort, intending to enter both at once: Captain Mason leading up to that on the north east side; who approaching within one rod, heard a dog bark and an Indian crying Owanux! Owanux! which is English men! English men! We called up our forces with all expedition, gave fire upon them through the palisado; the Indians being in a dead, indeed their last sleep: Then, we wheeling off fell upon the main entrance, which was blocked up with bushes about breast high, over which the captain passed, intending to make good the entrance, encouraging the rest to follow. Lieutenant Seeley endeavored to enter; but being somewhat cumbered, stepped back and pulled out the bushes and so entered, and with him about sixteen men: We had formerly concluded to destroy them by the sword and save the plunder.

"Whereupon Captain Mason seeing no Indians, entered a wigwam; where he was beset with many Indians, waiting all opportunities to lay hands on him, but could not prevail. At length, William Heydon espying the breach in the wigwam, supposing some English might be there, entered; but in his entrance fell over a dead Indian; but speedily recovering himself, the Indians, some fled, others crept under their beds: The captain going out of the wigwam, saw many Indians in the lane, or street; by making towards them, they fled, were pursued to the end of the lane, where they were met by Edward Pattison,

Thomas Barber, with some others ; where seven of them were slain ; as they said : The captain facing about, marched a slow pace up the lane, he came down, perceiving himself very much out of breath, and coming to the other end near the place where he just entered, saw two soldiers standing close to the palisado with their swords pointed to the ground ; The captain told them that we should never kill them after that manner : The captain also said, we must burn them ; and immediately stepping into the wigwam where he had been before, brought out a fire-wand, and putting it into the mats with which they were covered, set the wigwams on fire. Lieutenant Thomas Bull and Nicholas Omsted beholding, came up ; and when it was thoroughly kindled, the Indians as men were most dreadfully amazed.

" And indeed such a dreadful terror did the Almighty let fall upon their spirits, that they would fly from us and run into the very flames, where many of them perished. And when the fort was thoroughly fired, command was given, that all should fall off and surround the fort ; which was readily attended by all ; only one, Arthur Smith, being so wounded that he could not move out of the place, who was happily espied by Lieutenant Bull, and by him rescued.

" The fire was kindled on the north-east side, to windward ; which did swiftly over-run the fort, to the extreme amazement of the enemy, and great rejoicing of ourselves. Some of them climbing to the top of the palisado : others of them running into the very flames ; many of them gathering to windward, lay pelting at us with their arrows ; and we repaid them with our small shot : Others

of the stoutest issued forth, as we did guess, to the number of forty, who perished by the sword."

Captain Mason having related what was done by troops under his command, thus continues the narrative: "What I have formerly said, is according to my own knowledge, there being sufficient living testimony to every particular.

"But in reference to Captain Underhill and his parties acting in this assault, I can only intimate as we were informed by some of themselves immediately after the fight. Thus they marching up to the entrance on the southwest side, there made some pause; a valiant, resolute gentleman, one Mr. Hedge, stepping towards the gate, saying, If we may not enter, wherefore came we here; and immediately endeavored to enter; but was opposed by a sturdy Indian who did impede his entrance: but the Indian being slain by himself and Sergeant Davis, Mr. Hedge entered the fort with some others; but the fort being on fire, the smoke and flames were so violent that they were constrained to desert the fort.

"Thus were they now at their wits end, who not many hours before exalted themselves in their great pride, threatening and resolving the utter ruin and destruction of all the English. Exulting and rejoicing with songs and dances: But God was above them, who laughed his enemies and the enemies of his people to scorn, making them as a fiery oven: Thus were the stout hearted spoiled, having slept their last sleep, and none of their men could find their hands: Thus did the Lord judge among the heathen, filling the place with dead bodies.

"And here we may see the just judgment of God, in

sending even the very night before the assault one hundred and fifty men from their other fort, to join with them of that place, who were designed as some of themselves reported, to go forth against the English, at that very instant when this heavy stroke came upon them, where they perished with their fellows. So that the mischief they intended to us, came upon their own pates: They were taken in their own snare, and we through mercy escaped. And thus, in little more than one hour's space was their impregnable fort with themselves utterly destroyed, to the number of six or seven hundred, as some of themselves confessed. There were only seven taken captive and about seven escaped.

"Of the English, there were two slain outright, and about twenty wounded; some fainted by reason of the sharpness of the weather, it being a cool morning and the want of such comforts and necessaries as were needful in such a case; especially our chyrurgeon was much wanting, whom we left with our barks in Narragansett Bay, who had orders there to remain until the night before our intended assault.

"And thereupon grew many difficulties: Our provisions and munition near spent; we in the enemies country, who did far exceed us in numbers, being much enraged; all our Indians, except Oncas, deserting us; our pinnaces at a great distance from us, and when they would come we were uncertain.

"But, as we were consulting what course to take, it pleased God to discover our vessels to us before a fair gale of wind sailing into Pequot harbor, to our great rejoicing.

"We had no sooner discovered our vessels, but immediately came up the enemy from the other fort; three hundred or more as we conceived. The captain led out a file or two of men to skirmish with them, chiefly to try what temper they were of, who put them to a stand; we being much encouraged thereat, presently prepared to march towards our vessels: Four or five of our men were so wounded that they must be carried with the arms of twenty more. We also being faint, were constrained to put four to one man, with the arms of the rest that were wounded to others so that we had not above forty men free; at length we hired several Indians, who eased us of that burthen in carrying our wounded men. And marching about one quarter of a mile; the enemy coming up to the place where the fort was, and beholding what was done, stamped, and tore the hair from their heads: And after a little space, came mounting down the hill upon us, in a full career, as if they would over run us: But when they came within shot, the rear faced about, giving fire upon them: Some of them being shot, made the rest more wary: Yet they held on, running to and fro, and shooting their arrows at random. There was at the foot of the hill a small brook, where we rested and refreshed ourselves having by that time taught them a little more manners than to disturb us.

"We then marched on towards Pequot harbor, and falling upon several wigwams, burnt them: The enemy still following us in the rear, which was to windward, though to little purpose; yet some of them lay in ambush behind rocks and trees, often shooting at us, yet through mercy touching none of us: And as we came to any

swamp or thicket, we made some shot to clear the passage. Some of them fell with our shot; and probably more might, but for want of munition: But when any of them fell, our Indians would give a great shout, and then would they take so much courage as to fetch their heads. And thus we continued, until we came within two miles of Pequot harbor; where the enemy gathered together and left us: we marching on to the top of an hill adjoining to the harbor, with our colors flying; having left our drum at the place of our rendezvous the night before. We seeing our vessels there riding at anchor, to our great rejoicing, and came to the water-side; we there sat down in quiet.

"Captain Patrick being arrived there with our vessels, who, as we were informed was sent there with forty men by the Massachusetts colony, upon some service against the Block Islanders: who coming to the shore in our shallop with all his company as he said, to rescue us, supposing we were pursued, though there did not appear any the least sign of such a thing.

"But we could not prevail with him by any means to put his men ashore, that so we might carry our wounded men aboard; although it was our own boat in which he was: we were very much troubled; but knew not how to help ourselves. At length we were fetched aboard to the great rejoicing of our friends.

"Shortly after our coming aboard, there fell out a great contest between Captain Underhill and Captain Patrick: Captain Underhill claiming an interest in the bark where Captain Patrick was, which indeed was Captain Underhill's right; The contest grew to a great height.

At length we propounded, that if Captain Patrick would ride there with that bark in contention, and secure the Narragansett Indians, it being also the place of rendezvous to those vessels that were expected from Massachusetts, until we transported our wounded men to Saybrook, five leagues distant, then we would immediately return our pink to convey the Narragansetts home: Which Captain Patrick seemed very readily to accept.

"Captain Underhill soon set sail in one of our barks for Saybrook: But before he was out of sight; Captain Patrick signified by writing, that he could not attend that service, but he must await the Bay vessels at Saybrook, wishing us, having the honor of that service, to complete it, by securing the Narragansett Indians which at first seemed very difficult, if not impossible: For our pink could not receive them, and to march by land was very dangerous; it being near twenty miles in the enemy's country, our numbers being much weakened; we were then about twenty men, the rest we had sent home for fear of the Pequot invasion. But absolutely necessitated to march by land, we hastened ashore, with our Indians and small numbers. Captain Patrick seeing what we intended, came ashore also, with his men; although in truth we did not desire or delight in his company, and so we plainly told him: However, he would and did march along with us.

"About the midway between that and Saybrook, we fell upon a people called Nyanticks, belonging to the Pequots, who fled to a swamp for refuge: They hearing or espying of us, fled: we pursued them a mile by the track as long as they kept together: But being much

spent with former travel, and the Sabbath drawing on, it being about two or three of the clock on the Saturday in the afternoon; we leaving our pursuit, hasted towards Saybrook, about sun-set we arrived at Connecticut river side: being nobly entertained by Lieutenant Gardner with many great guns: But were forced there to quarter for that night: On the morrow we were all fetched over to Saybrook, receiving many courtesies from Lieutenant Gardner.

"And when we had taken order for the safe conduct of the Narragansett Indians, we repaired to the place of our abode; where we were entertained with great triumph and rejoicing and praising God for His goodness to us, in succeeding our weak endeavors, in crowning us with success, and restoring of us with so little loss. Thus was God seen in the Mount, crushing His proud enemies and the enemies of His people: They who were ere while a terror to all who were round about them, who resolved to destroy all the English and to root their very name out of this country, should by such weak means, even seven-seven (there being no more at the fort) bring the mischief they plotted, and the violence they offered and exercised, upon their own heads in a moment; burning them up in the fire of His wrath, and manuring the ground with their flesh: It was the Lord's doings, and it is marvellous in our eyes! It is He that hath made His work wonderful, and therefore ought to be remembered.

"Immediately the whole body of Pequots repaired to that fort where Sassacous the chief Sachem did reside; charging him that he was the only cause of all the troubles that had befallen them; and therefore they would destroy

both him and his: But by the entreaty of their councellors they spared his life; and consulting what course to take, concluded there was no abiding any longer in their country, and so resolved to fly into several parts. The greatest body of them went towards Manhatance (now called Manhattan) and passing over Connecticut, they met three Englishmen in a shallop going for Saybrook, whom they slew: The English fought very stoutly, as themselves confessed, wounding many of the enemy.

"About a fortnight after our return home which was about one month after the fight at Mystic, (the place of the Pequot fort, and where the fight took place May 26, 1637.) there arrived in Pequot river several vessels from the Massachusett, Captain Israel Stoughton being commander-in-chief; and with him about one hundred and twenty men; being sent by that colony to pursue the war against the Pequots: The enemy being all fled before they came, except some few stragglers, who were surprised by the Moheags and others of the Indians, and by them delivered to the Massachusetts soldiers.

"Connecticut colony being informed hereof, sent forty men, Captain Mason being chief commander; with some other gentlemen, to meet those of Massachusetts, to consider what was necessary to be attended respecting the future: Who meeting with them of the Massachusetts in Pequot harbor; after some time of consultation, concluded to pursue those Pequots that were fled towards Manhatance, and so forthwith marched after them discovering several places where they rendezvoused and lodged not far distant from their several removes; making but little haste, by reason of their children, and want of provisions;

being forced to dig for clams, and to procure such other things as the wilderness afforded : Our vessels sailing along the shore. In about the space of three days we all arrived at New Haven harbor, then called Quinnypiag ; and seeing a great smoke in the woods not far distant, we supposing, some of the Pequots, our enemies, might be there ; we hastened ashore, but quickly discovered them to be Connecticut Indians. Then were turned aboard our vessels where we stayed some short time, having sent a Pequot captive upon discovery, we named him Luz ; who brought us tidings of the enemy, which proved true ; so faithful was he to us, though against his own nation. Such was the terror of the English upon them ; that a Moheage Indian named Jack Eatow going ashore at that time, met with three Pequots, took two of them and brought them aboard.

" We then hastened our march towards the place where the enemy was ; and coming into a corn-field, several of the English espyed some Indians, who fled from them : They pursued them ; and coming to the top of a hill, saw several wigwams just opposite, only a swamp intervening, which was almost divided in two parts. Sergeant Palmer hastening with about twelve men who were under his command to surround the smaller part of the swamp, that so he might prevent the Indians flying ; Ensign Davenport, Sergeant Jeffries and others, entering the swamp, intended to have gone to the wigwams, were there set upon by several Indians, who in all probability were deterred by Sergeant Palmer. In this skirmish the English slew but few: two or three of themselves were

wounded: The rest of the English coming up, the swamp was surrounded.

"Our council being called, and the question propounded, how we should proceed. Captain Patrick advised that we should cut down the swamp; there being many Indian hatchets taken, Captain Traske concurring with him; but was opposed by others: Then we must palisade the swamp; which was opposed: Then they would have a hedge made like those of Gotham; all which was judged by some almost impossible, and to no purpose, and that for several reasons, and therefore strongly opposed. But some others advised to force the swamp, having time enough, it being about three of the clock in the afternoon. But that being opposed, it was then propounded to draw up our men close to the swamp, which would much have lessened the circumference; and with all to fill up the open passages with bushes, that so we might secure them until the morning, and then we might consider further about it. But neither of these would pass; so different were our apprehensions; which was very grievous to some of us, who concluded the Indians would make an escape in the night, as easily they might and did: We keeping at a great distance, what better could be expected? Yet Captain Mason took order that the narrow in the swamp should be cut through; which did much shorten our leaguer. It was resolutely performed by Sergeant Davis.

"We being loath to destroy women and children, as also the Indians belonging to that place; whereupon Mr. Thomas Stanton, a man well acquainted with Indian language and manners, offered his services to go into the swamp and treat with them: to which we were somewhat

backward, by reason of some hazard and danger he might be exposed unto: But his importunity prevailed. Who going to them, did in a short time return to us, with near two hundred old men, women and children; who delivered themselves to the mercy of the English. And so night drawing on, we beleagured them as strongly as we could. About half an hour before day, the Indians that were in the swamp attempted to break through Captain Patrick's quarters; but were beaten back several times; they making a great noise, as their manner is at such times, it sounded round about our leaguer: whereupon Captain Mason sent Sergeant Stares to inquire into the cause, and also to assist if need required; Captain Traske coming also in to their assistance: But the tumult growing to a very great height, we raised our siege, and marching up to the place, at a turning of the swamp, the Indians were forcing out upon us; but we sent them back by our small shot.

"We waiting a little for a second attempt; the Indians in the meantime facing about, pressed violently upon Captain Patrick, breaking through his quarters, and so escaped. They were about sixty or seventy as we were informed. We afterwards searched the swamp and found but few slain. The captives we took were about 180; whom we divided, intending to keep them as servants, but they could not endure that yoke; few of them continuing any considerable time with their masters.

"Thus did the Lord scatter his enemies with His strong arm! The Pequots now became a prey to all Indians. Happy were they that could bring in their heads to the English: Of which there came almost daily to Windsor,

or Hartford. But the Pequots growing weary hereof, sent some of the chiefs that survived to mediate with the English; offering that if they might but enjoy their lives, they would become the English vassals, to dispose of them as they pleased. Which was granted them. Whereupon Onkos and Myantonimo were sent for; who with the Pequots met at Hartford. The Pequots being demanded, How many of them were then living? Answered, about 180 or 200. There were then given to Onkos, Sachem of Moheag, eighty; to Myantonimo, Sachem of Narragansett, eighty; to Nynigrett, twenty, when he should satisfy for a mare of Edward Pomroye's killed by his men. The Pequots were then bound by covenant, that none should inhabit their native country, nor should any of them be called Pequots any more, but Moheags and Narragansetts forever. Shortly after, about forty of them went to Moheag; others went to Long Island; the rest settled at Pawcatuck, a place in Pequot country, contrary to their late covenant and agreement with the English.

"Which Connecticut taking into consideration, and well weighing the several inconveniences that might ensue; for the prevention whereof, they sent out forty men under the command of Captain John Mason, to supplant them, by burning their wigwams, and bringing away their corn, except they would desert the place: Onkos, with about one hundred of his men in twenty canoes, going also to assist in the service. As we sailed into Pawcatuck Bay, we met with three of those Indians whom we sent to inform the rest with the end of our coming, and also that we desired

to speak with some of them: They promised speedily to return us an answer, but never came to us more.

"We ran our vessel up into a small river and by reason of flats were forced to land on the west side; their wigwams being on the east, just opposite, where we could see the Indians running up and down jeering of us. But we meeting with a narrow place in the river between two rocks, drew up our Indians canoes and got suddenly over sooner than we were expected or desired, marching immediately up to their wigwams; the Indians being all fled, except some old people that could not.

"We were so suddenly upon them that they had not time to convey away their goods: We viewed their corn, whereof there was plenty, it being their time of harvest: And coming down to the water side to our pinnace with half Onkos's his men, the rest being plundering the wigwams; we looking towards a hill not far remote, we espyed about sixty Indians running towards us; we supposing they were our absent men; the Moheags that were with us not speaking one word, nor moving towards them until the other came within thirty or forty paces of them; then they ran and met them and fell on pell mell striking and cutting with bows, hatchets, knives, etc., after their feeble manner: Indeed it did hardly deserve the name of fighting. We then endeavored to get between them and the woods, that so we might prevent their flying; which they perceiving, endeavored speedily to get off under the beach: We made no shot at them, nor any hostile attempt upon them. Only seven of them, who were Nynigrett's men were taken. Some of them growing very outrageous, whom we intended to have made shorter by the head;

and being about to put it in execution; one Otash, a sachem of Narragansett, brother to Myantonomo stepping forth, told the captain, they were his brother's men, and that he was a friend to the English, and if we would spare their lives we should have as many murderers heads in lieu of them which should be delivered to the English. We considering that there was no blood shed as yet, and that it tended to peace and mercy, granted his desire; and so delivered them to Onkos to secure them until his engagement was performed, because our prison had been very much pestered with such creatures.

"We then drew our bark into a creek, the better to defend her; for there were many hundreds within five miles waiting upon us. There we quartered that night: In the morning, as soon as it was light, there appeared in arms, at least 300 Indians on the other side of the creek: Upon which we stood to our arms; which they perceiving, some of them fled, others crept behind the rocks and trees, not one of them to be seen. We then called to them, saying, We desired to speak with them, and that we would down our arms for that end: Whereupon they stood up: We then informed them, that the Pequots had violated their promise with the English, in that they were not there to inhabit, and that we were sent to supplant them: They answered saying, The Pequots were good men, their friends, and they would fight for them, and protect them: At which we were somewhat moved, and told them, it was not far to the head of the creek where we would meet them, and then they might try what they could do in that respect.

"They then replied, That they would not fight with

English men, for they were spirits, but would fight with Onkos. We replied, That we thought it was too early for them to fight, but they might take their opportunity; we should be burning wigwams, and carrying corn aboard all that day. And presently beating up our drum, we fired the wigwams in their view: And as we marched, there were two Indians standing upon a hill jeering and reviling of us: Mr. Thomas Stanton, our interpretor, marching at liberty, desired to make a shot at them, the captain demanding of the Indians, What they were? Who said, They were murderers: Then the said Stanton having leave, let fly, shot one of them through both his thighs; which was to our wonderment, it being at such a vast distance.

"We then loaded our bark with corn, and our Indians their canoes: And thirty more which we had taken, with kettles, trays, mats and other Indian luggage. That night we went all aboard and set sail homeward: It pleased God in a short time, to bring us all in safely to the place of our abode; although we strook and stuck upon a rock. The way and manner how God dealt with us in our delivery was very remarkable.

"Captain Mason, says 'I shall add a word or two by way of comment.' Our commons were very short, there being a general scarcity throughout the colony of all sorts of provisions, it being upon our first arrival at the place. We had but one pint of strong liquors among us in our whole march, but what the wilderness afforded; (the bottle of liquor being in my hand) and when it was empty, the very smelling to the bottle would presently recover such as fainted away, which happened by the extremity

of heat; And thus we marched on in an uncouth and unknown path to the English though much frequented by the Indians. And was not the finger of God in all this? By his special Providence to lead us alone, in the way we should go: Nay, though we knew not where their forts were, how far it was to them, nor the way that led to them, but what we had from our Indian guides; whom we could not confide in, but looked at them as uncertain; And yet, notwithstanding, all our doubts we should be brought on the very fittest season; nay, and which is yet more, that we should be carried in our march among a treacherous and perfidious people, yet in our allodgment so near the enemy, all night in so populous a country, and not the least notice of us; seemeth somewhat strange, and more than ordinary: Nay, that we should come to their very doors: What shall I say, God was pleased to hide us in the hollow of his hand: I remember a speech of Mr. Hooker at our going abroad; That they should be bread for us. And thus, when the Lord turned the captivity of his people, and turned the wheel upon their enemies; we were like men in a dream; then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongues with singing; thus we may say, the Lord hath done great things for us among the heathen, whereof we are glad. Praise ye the Lord!

"I shall mention two or three special Providences that God was pleased to vouchsafe to particular men; viz: two men, being one man's servants, namely, John Dier and Thomas Stiles, were both of them shot in the knots of their handkerchiefs, being about their necks, and received no hurt. Lieutenant Seeley was shot in the eyebrow with a flat-headed arrow, the point turning downwards: I pulled it out myself. Lieutenant Bull had an arrow shot

into a hard piece of cheese, having no other defence: Which may verify the old saying. 'A little armor would serve if a man knew where to place it.' Many such Providences happened; some respecting myself; but since there is none, that witness to them, I shall forbear to mention them.

"The year ensuing, the colony being in extreme want of provisions, many giving twelve shillings for one bushel of Indian corn, the court of Connecticut employing Captain Mason, Mr. William Wadsworth and Deacon Stebbin, to try what Providence would offer for their relief in this great strait: Who, notwithstanding some discouragement, they met with from some English, went to a place called Pecontuck, (since called Deerfield) where they procured so much corn at reasonable rates, that the Indians brought down to Stratford and Windsor, fifty canoes laden with corn at one time. Never was the like known to this day! So, although the Lord was pleased to show his people hard things; yet did he execute judgment for the oppressed, and gave food to the hungry. O let us meditate on the great works of God: Ascribing all blessing and praise to his great name, for all his great goodness and salvation. Amen, Amen."

Thomas Prince, the biographer of Captain Mason says, soon after the war Captain Mason was, by the government of Connecticut, made the major general of all their forces, and so continued to the day of his death: The Rev. Mr. Hooker, of Hartford, being desired by the government in their name to deliver the staff into his hand. We imagine he did it with that superior piety, spirit and majesty, which were peculiar to him: Like an ancient prophet addressing himself to the military officer, deliver-

ing to him the principal ensign of martial power, to lead the armies and fight the battles of the Lord and his people.

Major Mason having been trained up in the Netherland war was under Sir Thomas Fairfax; when the struggle arose in England between King Charles I. and the parliament about the royal powers and the national liberties; that famous general had such an esteem for the major's conduct and bravery, that he wrote to the major to come over and help him. But the major excusing himself; continued in this country as long as he lived, and had some of the greatest honors his colony could yield him.

For besides his office of Major General the colony in May 1660 chose him their deputy Governor; continued him in the same post by annual re-elections, by virtue of their first constitution to 1662 inclusively. The same year King Charles II. comprehending the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven in one government by the name of Connecticut colony; He, in the Royal Charter, signed April 23, appointed Major Mason their first deputy Governor till the second Thursday of October following: After which, the General court being left to chuse their officers, they continued to chuse him their deputy Governor every year to May 1670; when his age and bodily infirmities advancing, he laid down his office and retired from publick business.

After the Pequot war, he had removed from Windsor to Saybrook; But in 1659, he removed thence to Norwich; where he died in 1672, or 1673, in the seventy-third year of his age: leaving three sons, viz.: Samuel, John and Daniel, to imitate their father's example and inherit his virtues.

The Early Land Titles of Providence.

By A. B. Patton, Esq.

IN the year 1634 William Blackstone, a clergyman living at Shawmut, the peninsula on which the city of Boston now stands, sold his estate, and traveling southward fixed his abode in the southern part of what is now the town of Cumberland, on the banks of that noble river which still bears his name. There he built his home and gave to it the name "Study Hill."

Two years later Roger Williams, for causes similar to, but more harsh than those which impelled Blackstone to leave his home, fled from the colony in the height of the winter season, and traveling southward came to the banks of the Seekonk, and in the spring following, with five companions, fixed a settlement along the banks of what is now Providence river; to which settlement, filled with thankfulness and gratitude to their Heavenly Father for the safe deliverence from the many perils and daners to which they had been subject, they gave the name Providence.

This gathering, though small in number, was about to produce wonderful results. It was an outgrowth of that new social movement which was destined to spread with wonderful rapidity over the whole American Continent.

It is not probable that Williams realized what results might spring from his banishment from Plymouth Colony

and his settlement near Providence river. It was intended by the authorities that he should be exiled to Europe. In his haste to escape that exile he fled with no plan or purpose, intending only to escape beyond the reach of the authorities of that colony. And when beyond the jurisdiction of that colony, having been driven from the society of his friends, he courted the favor of Canonicus and Miantonomi and the friendship of the Indians among whom he had sought refuge. The friendship of Williams was, at this time, so valuable to the Indians, as was the friendship of the Indians to Williams. The favor was by no means all on one side. The Narragansett Indians never had a more faithful friend, a more valued and trusted defender of their rights than was Roger Williams. At a time too when there was a strong tendency on the part of the Indians to degeneracy, and at the same time a still stronger encroachment upon their rights necessarily resulting from a contact of the new civilization with the old. In his intercourse and treatment of the Indians Williams proved himself a thorough diplomat. The savage Indian and the civilized white man were bound together in bands of friendship under his skillful diplomacy.

Soon after his arrival Canonicus and Miantonomi gave Williams a tract of land lying upon the Mooshausick and Woonasquatucket rivers. No deed of the land was given. It was a mere license to occupy, and was assigned to him as it would have been assigned to any of the favored chiefs of that tribe. It was a conveyance after the manner of a tribal grant. It was not until after this grant, and when he saw the constant and rapid increase of the new settlers,

that Williams conceived the idea of founding a new permanent settlement. The colonists bringing with them the customs, habits and mode of conveyancy which was practiced in Europe, demanded a conveyance after the same form. It was this change that led to the written deed of March 24, 1638, evidently the first written conveyance of a grant of land that had been made in what is now the state of Rhode Island.

There was not in the mind of Williams or in the minds of Canonicus and Miantonomi any defined limits either as to extent or boundary of the land ceded in the first grant to Williams. It was general in its nature; yet it is clear that the parties to the grant meant to convey all the land lying between the Seekonk and Providence river to, and including the land lying between the Mooshausick and Woonasquatucket rivers. This is evident from the facts: 1st. That the Seekonk was the limit of the Narragansett country on the east. 2d. It was upon this land that Williams and his associates settled. 3. While in the agreement of March 24, 1638, the grant was extended in express terms to include other lands on the west side of Providence river, no mention is made of the land on the east side of the river. It is fair to presume, therefore, that if the grant had been enlarged upon the east side of Providence river it would have been mentioned in the agreement of purchase, as was the enlargement of the boundary of the west side of the river, and 4th, that in May, 1661, the town borrowed £20 to purchase certain Indian titles in the lands claimed under the former deeds. Among the deeds obtained under this authority was one

from Waumsuttow, who convered all his interest in the land lying on the west side of the Seekonk river.

On the 24th day of March, 1638, Canonicus and Miantonomi made a deed to Williams confirming the grant of two years before. The deed refers to the former grant, and in express terms extends the grant so as to include all the land from the river and fields of Pawtucket, the great hill of Neotaconkanit on the north-west, and the town of Mashapaugh on the west. To which was also added the following claim: "As also in consideration of his many kindnesses we do freely give unto him all the land from those rivers reaching to Pawtuxet River, as also the grass and meadows upon Pawtuxet River." This latter clause in the deed subsequently gave rise to the first great controversy which arose among the colonists.

This grant, as the one of two years before, was to Williams alone, the names of his associates not being mentioned in either.

On the 8th day of October following, Williams in consideration of thirty pounds conveyed to his loving neighbors and friends and such others as might be admitted into the same fellowship of vote with them, the same estate that was conveyed to him by the deed of March 24, 1638, reserving only as hare equal to those to whom he conveyed the property. This deed was given for the purpose of forming a town organization. It was a conveyance to the parties named in the deed, as tenants in common; but was subject to open and let in any and all others who should afterward be admitted into town fellowship with them. The act of admission was a judicial act to be decreed by the major part of the freemen upon such evi-

dence as was deemed necessary to entitle an applicant to admission, and the interest to which he was entitled under the deed vested in him by the act of admission. This was the first beginning of the organization of the town of Providence; these its organizers.

On the 9th day of May, 1639, the deed of March, 24, 1638, was confirmed by Miantonomi, wherein he acknowledged this his act and hand: "up the Streams of the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet without limits we might have for use of cattle." Thus confirming to some extent the latter clause in that deed. This acknowledgement being subsequent in date of execution to the deed of October 8, 1638. Any further rights acquired under that acknowledgement did not pass to the proprietors under that deed.

Canonicus did not join in the acknowledgment. The prominent feature of the acknowledgment was that it strengthened the claim subsequently made, that the deed conveyed title to all the land between the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers, lying twenty miles west of Foxes Hill.

After the conveyance by Williams to the original proprietors, the attention of the colonists was devoted chiefly to forming a town organization.

In 1643 and 1644 the Parliamentary Charter was obtained and rapid strides were made towards the organization of the town and uniting the people together as a common defense against the Indians.

The first division of the land obtained under the deed of October 8, 1638, was soon made. The divisions were known as the "Grand Purchase of Providence" and the "Pawtuxet Purchase." The purpose of the division was to keep a part of the land from being distributed between

those who should afterward be admitted as freemen, so that those subsequently admitted into town fellowship should be entitled only to share in the land known as the "Grand Purchase of Providence." The land embraced in the "Pawtuxet Purchase" was to be retained by the original proprietors free from the right of enjoyment of any who should afterward be admitted as freemen.

It is not easy to see upon what ground the proprietors based their claim to retain the land which was assigned to the "Pawtuxet Purchase." The deed under which they held title made the whole land subject to open and let in any and all who should afterward be admitted as freemen, share and share alike. Yet it is evident from the controversy which arose in reference to the division line between these two purchases, that those afterward admitted as freemen, admitted in some form the right of the original proprietors to make such claim, as the whole subsequent controversy seemed to be not as to the right to make such claim, but as to the extent of that right. This controversy was finally settled in the early part of the next century by restoring to the "Grand Purchase of Providence" all the land that the proprietors had ceded to the "Pawtuxet Purchase."

In May, 1640, a committee appointed by the town to make the division between these two purchases made the following report: "We have with one consent agreed that in the parting these particular properties which some of our friends and neighbors have in Pawtuxet, from the General Common of our town of Providence to run upon a Strait line from a fresh water Spring in the Gully at the head of the Cove running by the point of land called Sas-

safrass into the town of Mashapaugh to an oak tree Standing near unto the cornfield, being at this time the nearest cornfield unto Pawtuxet. The oak tree having four marks with an ax till some other land mark be set for a certain bound; Also we agree that if any meadow ground lying and joining to that meadow that borders upon the river of Pawtuxet come within the aforesaid line, which will not come within a Strait line from the long Cove to the mark tree then for that meadow to belong to Pawtuxet, and so beyond the town of Mashapaugh from the oak tree between the two fresh River Pawtuxet and Woonasquatukect of an even distance."

January 16, 1682, the line of division was again run out by a committee. The report of the committee is as follows: "The division of the land between Providence and Pawtuxet here shall be belonging to the Proprietors of Pawtuxet shall stand as far westward as the 7 mile line and that said 7 mile line shall be finished southward by running it due south to the Southern extent of the Plantation of Providence, and that said line shall be and is concluded and determined to be a thwart line direct from Woonasquatucket River to Pawtuxet River and that the midway be by measure found between Woonasquatucket River to Pawtuxet River at the place where the 7 mile line crosseth it."

The first of these reports was made within two years after the first conveyance to the proprietors. It is a significant fact in the controversy that subsequently arose as to the constuction of the deed of March 24, 1638, that the western bound of the "Pawtuxet Purchase" was fixed by this committee at the line which Williams claimed was

the western boundary of that grant, and that the next report made after the construction of that deed was settled fixed the western bonndary of the "Pawtuxet Purchase" at the seven mile line.

Miantonomi died in September, 1643, and Canonicus in June, 1647.

From this time forward the freemen became strongly interested in securing a good title to the land. They obtained deeds of all the land lying between the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers extending twenty miles west from Foxes Hill, from the heirs and successors of Miantonomi and Canonicus.

A second deed was taken from Williams probably for the purpose of vesting in the town any right he may have acquired under the acknowledgment made by Miantonomi in 1639. In settling this question of the title to the land the first great controversy arose among the freemen as to the construction of the deed of March 24, 1638.

The course of this controversy, instead of partaking of the character of a calm, judicial construction of the deed as we are want to have in the judicial construction of a written instrument to-day, imbibed many features of a political controversy, and was carried on much after the fashion in which delegates contesting a seat in our great party conventions are heard and determined to-day. The construction of the deed was discussed in open town meeting and it is more than probable, from the earnestness of the controversy, that private solicitation was resorted to to secure party votes; finally the freemen, at a town meeting called for that purpose, met and cast their votes as to the construction of the deeds. It is evi-

dent, in such a case, that self-interest must have entered largely in determining the manner of the vote.

The controversy as stated both by Arnold and Staples is that Harris claimed that the title to all the land passed under the deed from the Indian chiefs to Williams and from Williams to the proprietors, while the deeds obtained under the order of the town in 1659 were simply confirmatory of the title that passed under the former deed.

Williams claimed that the Indian deed conveyed to him only an easement to the land lying west of the Neotaconkanit Hill, and that the deeds of 1659 were a conveyance of that land in fee simple. The views of the respective parties being, that if the deeds of 1659 were deeds of confirmation, the title to the whole property passed to the original proprietors; but if a new purchase the title to the property would vest in the town of Providence exclusive of the Pawtuxet men.

I can see no reason for the controversy in the views above presented. It is evident that the property, as a whole, either passed or did not pass under the deed to Williams. If the whole estate passed the freemen of the town of Providence carved out of that estate the "Pawtuxet Purchase," which then became a separate and distinct estate over which the proprietors of the town of Providence, as proprietors of that town, had no control. The whole estate belonged to the "Providence Purchase" which the freemen had not ceded to the "Pawtuxet Purchase." If as Williams claimed the first deed conveyed title to the land west only to the Neotaconkanit Hill and the town of Mashapaugh. Still the "Pawtuxet Purchase" had been carved out of that property and the

deeds of 1659 if a new purchase conveyed all the land lying west of the Neotaconkanit Hill and the town of Mashapaugh to the freemen of the town of Providence, so that in either case the title to the whole land was in the town of Providence except such as had been ceded to the "Pawtuxet Purchase." Neither could any commingling of the Providence and Pawtuxet men in the respective purchases make any difference to the rights of property. If the freemen of the town of Providence resided in the " Pawtuxet Purchase" and had vested rights there, they were still freemen of the town of Providence and as such, were entitled to all the privileges that that relationship implied. If the Pawtuxet men were not freemen of the town of Providence, of course they were not entitled to the privileges of freemen and could not share or participate in this property. There were no intervening rights that could, in any manner, effect the title to this property if the controversy therefore was as above stated. It is evident that the real cause of the controversy was misconceived by all parties and should have been found in the division of the original property into the " Providence and Pawtuxet Purchases."

The early proprietors were very jealous of the right of property and were particular who they admitted to share those rights. In the second year of the plantation, soon after the deed of October 8, 1638, an agreement was made by the proprietors: " That none should sell his field or lot granted in our liberties to any person, but to an inhabitant without the consent of the town."

In 1640 thirty-nine inhabitants had been admitted on the roll as freemen, but they soon became jealous of

admitting strangers to the rights of freemen until they had shown an intention to become permanent members of the society. November 19, 1645, to remedy this objection, the following law was enacted, admitting certain persons who were desirous of becoming freemen to a partial right of citizenship, viz.: We whose names are hereafter subscribed having obtained a free grant of twenty-five acres of land apiece, with right of Common according to the said proportion of land from the free inhabitants of the town of Providence do thankfully accept of the same and hereby do promise to yield active or passive obedience to the authority of King and Parliament, the estate of England established in this colony according to a Charter and to all such wholesome laws and orders that are or shall be made by the major consent of this town of Providence; as also not to claim any right to the purchase of the said Plantation, nor any privilege of vote in town affairs until we shall be received as freemen of the town of Providence."

In this enactment is found the first step in the present system of naturalization, as practiced in this country, and which has been followed from that time to the present. The result of this, however, was to place a body of men in relation with the freemen who were enjoying the benefits without sharing the burdens of the community, which in a community, situated as were the colonists, must have been severely felt. Hence on June 2, 1656, the following law was enacted: "It is ordered that all the inhabitants though not yet accounted freemen in this town, yet shall be liable to be chosen to do service in the town;" finally

on May, 15, 1658, "It was ordered that all that enjoy lands in the jurisdiction of the town are freemen."

There were also restrictions placed upon granting further lands on March 14, 1661. "It was ordered that all land on the west side of the Mooshausick River not laid out to any person shall remain in common, and this order be not repealed unless it be with the unanimous consent of all the purchasers." A still more restrictive vote was passed January 27, 1663. "It was ordered that from this day forward there shall not be any more people accommodated with land as purchasers within the bounds of that town and that this order be not repealed without the full consent of the whole number of purchasers."

The purpose of this vote is not clear. It was probably made for the purpose of stopping any further grant of land under the system as then practiced, and may have been directed against the grant to persons not freemen of the town; but whatever may have been the purpose of these enactments they were of short duration as the next year an order was passed making a further grant of land to all the inhabitants.

In May, 1661, the town borrowed twenty pounds (20 lbs.) to purchase certain other rights claimed by the Indians in the land. This was done simply for the purpose of effecting a peaceful surrender of the soil and the removal of the Indians therefrom, and are of interest in showing the land occupied by certain of the prominent Indian chiefs of the Narragansett Tribe.

The first deed was one from Wettiaskant, a Sachem formerly living at Wachimoquet, to Thomas Olney, John Brown and Roger Williams a committee appointed by

the town to receive the conveyance, his interest in a tract of land west, north-west or thereabouts from Providence called Wayenkeke and is described as follows: The bounds of the land from the Indian field at Wayenkeage are eastward to a ridge of hill called Pamechipeck, westward to a river called Toyascut which runs down to Pawtucket, southward to a way in the midst of a plain ground between Wayenkeke and Mishowesakit pond, northward to a place called Quttonihauit.

Wayenkeke lay within the seven mile line as appears from a record dated January 1, 1663, which is as follows: "Forasmuch as Wayenkeage fallith within the seven mile line which was fixed for a bound for the town's first division, the settling of matters concerning it are refused until the North line are run."

A second deed was taken from Mangin who released all claim to any land about Neotaconkanit and so forward to Sakesakit and Pangatchat and so from there to Mishosakit.

A third deed from Wesannomog of all his interest in the land southward from the pond of Mishowsakit, about three miles to a pond called Nanipsick, northward to Wayenkeage, eastward near Sakesakit, and westward about seven miles.

A fourth deed from Wamsutton of all his interest in the land on the west side of the Seacunk or Pawtucket river; excepting a tract of land about four or five miles which began at the old field of Wasquadomisk.

The "Pawtuxet Purchase" was not included in the town limits. The line of division between the Providence and Pawtuxet Purchase, as appears in the report of the

committee first above referred to, dated May, 1640, was an east and west line drawn midway between the Woonasquatucket and Pawtuxet river, extending west from Foxes Hill to the town of Mashapaugh, which included that part of what is now the town of Cranston and of Johnston that lies north of the Pawtuxet river, east of the town of Mashapaugh and Neotaconkanit Hill, and north to a line drawn midway between the Woonasquatucket and Pawtuxet river.

Bearing this in mind we see that the four deeds above referred to cleared the Indians of well nigh the whole tract of land then claimed by the people of the town of Providence. One deed conveying the possession from the Seacunk river on the east to about the centre of what is now the town of Smithfield, to the place then known as Wesquadomsett on the west, and to the Pawtuxet river on the north. A second deed from the range of hills known as Pameshipeck on the east, which was a range of hills in the western part of the town of Smithfield, and which was probably the first range of hills in that town lying east of the seven mile line, to the Toyascut river on the west, which is undoubtedly a small river running north near the seven mile line and empties into the Pawtuxet river near that point, and from the hills of Quttonokanit on the north, which was a range of hills in the northwestern part of the town of Smithfield. Near the Pawtucket river, and also near the seven mile line to the plain of Mishowaskist on the south, which is the tract of level ground lying to the north-east of Mishowasacut ponds. A third deed from the Neotaconkanit hill on the east, the large hill lying just west of Olneyville in the town of Johnston by

Sakesakit and Pangatchat to the plain of Miskowasacut on the north-west.

A fourth deed from Mishowasacut on the north to the Nanipsick pond on the south, and from Sakesakit on the east to the western limit of the purchase.

The names Pawtucket, Neotaconkanit, Mashapaugh, Pawtuxet and Mishawasacut remain to-day prominent land marks as in the early days of Colonial History; while Pamechipeck, Quttonokanit, Sakesakit, Pangatchat and Nanipsick are lost and forgotten to memory in the mists and changes of two hundred years, and I can conceive of nothing that could be more interesting to the members of this society and to all those who are interested in the study of Rhode Island history than to locate again these ancient land marks, that we might trace with clearness and certainty the lands of Wammsutton and Mangive, of Wettiaskant and Wesannomog.

The new settlement rapidly increased in numbers. The original settlers, including Blackstone, were seven in number. Two years later, when Williams executed the deed of October 8, 1638, it bore the signature of thirteen persons, not including Blackstone. In the year 1640, four years later, a report made bears the signature of thirty-nine inhabitants. November 19, 1645, a special grant was made to twenty-six inhabitants. It is probable that this special grant of land was made to all the inhabitants who had not then been recognized as freemen, thus making at this date in the town of Providence of which we have a record sixty-five inhabitants. September 4, 1640, it was voted that all future men received into town fellowship shall pay for their home share one shilling six pence

per acre, not exceeding twenty-five acres. April 27, 1659, twenty-four men had paid their purchase money. This included those only who had acquired land after September 4, 1640, making a total of eighty-nine inhabitants. February 19, 1665, nineteen years after the arrival of Williams, in a division of land then ordered ninety-four persons drew land according to vote of the town. March 17, 1683, in a division of land on the west side of the seven mile line, one hundred persons drew land according to vote of the town. This number included only the heads of families of those who had been admitted into town fellowship. At this period there was undoubtedly a large number who had not been admitted to town fellowship and were not recognized as inhabitants. In the year 1708 the population in Providence had increased to 1,446. This estimate included men, women and children, residents and non-residents.

In June, 1660, the town established the western bound for the division of land at what was afterward known as the seven mile line.

Up to September 25, 1661 there had been divided between those who had been admitted to town fellowship ninety-six acres of land, as appears from a record of that date, which reads as follows: "Arthur Fenner and Thomas Harris laid out and delivered to Andrew Harris as his purchase right certain parcels of land according to the parts of other purchasers viz. 5 acres, Home Lot, 60 acres, 20 acres, 6 acres and 5 acres all joining together." Evidently the divisions of land to this time had been made in the order as they appear in this record, so that

at this date there had been distributed to the freemen about 8,100 acres of land.

November 19, 1645, a special grant of twenty-five acres of land with right of common was granted to twenty-six inhabitants, being a total grant of 650 acres. Those to whom this grant was made were not freemen, but such as had declared their intention to become freemen. It is evident from the record that grants of this character were common, as they are frequently mentioned and spoken of in general terms as the twenty-five acre men, as distinguished from those who had been admitted into town fellowship. This class were entitled to a one-fourth part that of a freeman, and paid a one-fourth part of the purchase money therefor.

April 27, 1664, it was ordered that fifty acres of upland be laid out to every purchaser of this town from the seven-mile line east, and none to be laid out nearer to the town than three miles from the said line eastwardly, and every twenty-five acre man to have one-fourth part so much as a purchaser.

February 19, 1665, "It was ordered that Arthur Fenner and Thomas Harris Senior be chosen to run the North line, beginning at the bound set 7 miles west from Foxes Hill and so to run North to Pawtucket River; also to run a line 3 miles Eastward from the 7 mile line from North to South, and also to lay out every mans part of land which is to be laid out to them on the East side of the 7 mile line."

The seven-mile line was the western bound of the towns' first division of land, and since that time it has remained a prominent landmark in Rhode Island history. The

western part of Providence town having become settled so that a division of the town was found necessary, it served as a division line for the town, and now forms the western boundary of the towns of Cranston, Johnston and the two Smithfields, and the eastern boundary of the towns of Burrillville, Glocester and Scituate.

The strip of land set apart for this division between the seven and the four mile line included, therefore, a large portion of the territory of what is now the towns of Cranston, Johnston and the two Smithfields. In fact, it included three-sevenths of the whole territory lying east of the seven-mile line.

July 27, 1665. "It was ordered that the town meet again the next monday come fortnight and thus to take order about drawing papers for dividing of the 50 acres of land on the East side of the 7 mile line. It was further ordered that William Hawkins and John Steere shall have their choice for the 50 acres before any other, and Roger Williams next." At the time referred to in the above order ninety-four persons drew papers and places in order as it fell to them for this division of land.

The area of land between the seven and four mile line was about fifty-one square miles. 4,700 acres of this land had been laid out to the proprietors in this division, an area of about seven and a half square miles, or one-seventh of the whole area of the land between the two lines.

July 27, 1670. "It was again ordered that 5 acres meadow and 10 acres lowland be laid out to each purchaser and to each 25 acre man a one quarter." There was granted under this order about 1,500 acres of land or

about two and one-half square miles. Up to this time all the land laid out, including this division, had been laid out on the east side of the seven-mile line.

June 16, 1673, there was laid out to each purchaser not to exceed seventy acres between the seven-mile line and twenty-mile line. This is the first layout ordered on the west side of the seven-mile line, the land on that side of the line not being divided until after a pretty general division had been made on the east side of the line. Figuring this on the basis that ninety-four persons drew the land, there was drawn in this division about 6,500 acres or about ten square miles.

April 6, 1675. "It was ordered that unto every man that hath a right in these lands beyond the 7-mile line set by the town for their first division shall be laid out to each purchaser 150 acres upland." April 12, 1675, ninety persons drew land under the above order, making a division of 13,500 acres, or a fraction upward of twenty-one square miles.

May 1, 1675, it was ordered that sixty acres of land be laid out to each purchaser in all lands now in common that belong to the town on the eastward side of the seven-mile line reaching no nearer the town than the four-mile line, and at the same time it was also voted that fifty acres of land be laid out to each purchaser in the land now in common on the eastern side of the four-mile line, and to the twenty-five-acre men one-quarter part as much.

May 24, 1675, eighty-three persons drew papers and places in order as it fell to them for this division of land, making a further division between the seven-mile line and four-mile line of about 5,000 acres and east of the

four-mile line about 4,100 acres, or an aggregate of about fifteen square miles.

March 17, 1683 another division of land was made on the west side of the seven-mile line. The record does not disclose the amount of land drawn in this division.

The quantity of land granted by the town to each of the purchasers at this time on the east side of the seven-mile line was 271 acres, and on the west side of the seven-mile line 220 acres, making in all 491 acres, and that drawn by all the purchasers about 49,100 acres, or an area of about sixty-nine square miles.

Roger Williams died in the year 1683. What changes had taken place on Rhode Island soil since his arrival in the year 1636! Banished from Plymouth Colony, he obtained a grant of land from the Indians; founded a town organization; obtained a Parliamentary charter. He saw his own town, Providence, become the mother which gave birth to other colonies which sprang up on Rhode Island soil, as if that soil had been touched by the magician's wand. He saw its boundaries extended as if without limit; its soil, which from time immemorial had been the home of the red man, dotted here and there with cottages, surrounded with cultivated fields—the peaceful homes of the white man. He saw the dying struggle of barbarism in its first contact on these shores with that new and higher civilization which was springing up on that broad foundation laid by him—"Liberty of Conscience."

A Brief Narrative of that Part of New England called the Nanhiganset Country.

[The Author of this Tract is unknown. It is preserved by Trumbull in the 19th volume of his MSS. but evidently appears as a modern copy by a hand not much skilled in orthography.]—*The Editor.*

IT is an undoubted truth, and known to many persons still living that Canonicus was the sole and chief governor or sachem of the Nanhiganset country, which might also be distinguished by particular appellations as Coweset country, Niantuck country, and many more not commonly known, but in general terms passed under the denomination of the Nanhiganset country, whose bounds and limits may and is supposed, by the best evidences of sundry ancient English and Indians, to be confined, as the northerly bounds of the Narragansett country, by Pautucket River, Quenebage, and Nipmuck countries; westerly by a brook called Wequapaug not far from Paquatuck River; southerly by the sea, or main ocean; and easterly by the Nanhiganset Bay, wherein lyeth many islands, by deeds bought of the Nanhiganset sachems, which by deeds (of) conveyance and many memorials will shew, the above bounds doth include the whole dominions and territories belonging unto the aforesaid Canonicus, and other the Nanhiganset sachems, hereafter named (viz) Miantinomy, Cussusquench, *alias* Paticus, *alias* Mossup—for the Indians changed their

names—and Conjanaquond, all being the sons of Canonicus his brother and Niniclade his sisters son. Meika was the son of Canonicus, and after his fathers death, was the chief sachem, who married with Matantuck, sister to Ninaclad, who had two sons named Scuttup and Quequaquenuct *alias* Gedeon, who died young, a daughter Quinemiquet, who also died young. Matantuck, the mother of these last above-named, was a woman of great power, and called the Old Queen, and was killed in the Indian wars. Quanopin was the son of Cojonequond, and was shot to death in Newport. Miantinomy, aforesaid, was taken prisoner by the Mohegan Indians, a nation in war with them, and by them put to death. Cussusquench beforenamed was killed by the Moqui in the Wilderness about twenty miles above Piscataqua in his travel eastward in the time of the Indian Wars, and other Indians with him, and were buried by order of Major Waldron of Piscatauay. Canonocus being the sole governour or chief sachem, employed his nephew Miantinomy, to manage his warlike affairs, as general of his army, and in his declining years took him as a partner in his government for assistance; it being a custom amongst the Indians, that all persons of the blood royal did, by some measure, bear sway in the government; and each sachem had his particular place for residence, and a kind of bounds between them, but not positively certain or determinate; and each sachem had his particular men, or subjects, who submitted unto him, or had a chief. Under these sachems very many petty sachems, or captains; who bear some rule or command amongst the people, but subordinate to the chief sachems, whose commands are absolute and without control, yet

much ruled by their council, who are chosen for their wisdom and ability. To these sachems belong the power of disposal of lands, to which the people subject themselves as a power due to them, some gratuity being usual first bestowed on the possesors by the purchasers to make them more free to remove and depart. Matters being thus stated, the next thing requisite is to shew the gradual purchasers and settlements of the English in the country.

Firstly Mr. Roger Williams bought of Canonocus and Miantinomy a tract of land, about the year 1634, chiefly situated between two rivers called Patuckit and Pautuxit about five miles in distance, twenty miles in length, and with some other persons settled a town, called it Providence, and though its beginning was small, yet is now considerable, having many inhabitants. The next tract of land southward, called Warwich, was purchased of Miantonomy by twelve persons, whose names are all mentioned in the deed, dated January 12th, 1642, and are all since dead, and their titles very weak. About this time, or rather before, Mr. Richard Smith, sen, went further southward into the Narraganset country, about twelve miles, and, by the sachem's leave, erected a house for trade near a place called by the natives Cacumqunsset, and afterwards bought the land and there remained amongst his Indian neighbors for several years, adjudged by Mr. Richard Smith, jun, to thirty thousand inhabitants, young and old, until Mr. Roger Williams afore-mentioned about seven or eight years after, came thither and built another house for trade, not far from the former, who in a few years grew weary of his new settlement, and sold it to Mr. Richard Smith, and departed, (who again re-

mained alone, being courteous to all strangers passing that way, until the year 1659,) and after the conquest of the Pequid wars, the Narraganset sachems, being friendly to the English, did capitulate and agree with the United Colonies, upon sundry articles and conclusions, and did then submit themselves,and people unto his majesties government, and to be tried by the English laws, in case of difference, as by said articles may be seen.

Afterwards, June 22d, 1643, Punham and Sacanocho put themselves under the government of Massachusetts, by a writing signed, and was interpreted to them by Mr. Benedict Arnold.

And in March 7th, 1644, Wassamegun, Nashawanon, Cutshamacke, Massanomell, and squa sachem, made their voluntary submissions to the Massachusetts colony, and on the 19th of April, 1644, Pessicus and Canonicus submitted themselves and people to the care, protection and government of his majesty, as may appear in print.

These settlements of the Narragansett above-mentioned, by the English, together with Rhode Island which lyeth eastward in the Nanhigansett Bay, being then without government but what they set up by consent amongst themselves, the colony of the Massachusetts procured a charter for government of the Naragansett country from some lords in England, dated December 10th, 1643. Afterwards, Mr. Williams, before-mentioned, procured another charter for the same tract of land, from the same lords, dated, March 1st, 1644, being both invalid in themselves, and the power, &co, granted them, condemned afterwards. So they fell of themselves.

But to proceed to further settlement in the Narragan-

sett country to the southward and northward of Mr. Smith's house. Mr. John Hull and company purchased some lands about the year 1658, at or about Point Judah as (by) their deeds appears.

Another purchase was then also made by Mr. John Winthrop, Major Humphrey Atherton, and others joined with them, of lands of Cojonoquond for a tract of land lying to the northward of Mr. Smith's house, called Acquedneseth as (by) the deed bearing date June 11th, 1659.

Again the same men purchased another tract of land of Cojonoquond, lying to the southward of Mr. Smith's house, called Naomuch Neck, now called Boston Neck, and a further tract without the neck adjourning to it, and bounded with certain bounds, as appears by their deed dated July 11th, 1659. For confirmation of those two purchases, Scuttop the grandson of Canonicus ratifies and confirms the sale thereof, by deed dated August 5th, 1659. Cusimquch, Scuttop, and Quaquequomet, also, confirms the sale of the two tracts above-mentioned by their deeds dated June 14th, 1660. About this time Capt. Hutchinson, who was one of the purchasers of Rhode Island, on the behalf of himself and company, came to Rhode Island and made a tender to the inhabitants thereof, to be equal concerned with him and them all in purchases made in the Narragansett country; but, upon much debate, the people saw cause not to accept of his and their tender.

The Narragansett Indians having done some damage about Mohegin in a hostile manner, and being called to account for the same to make satisfaction, the Nanhiganset

sachems agreed with the commissioners of the United Colonies, to pay them six hundred fathom of wampompeage, or there-abouts ; and for performance did mortgage and make over their whole country to the said commissioners, by their deeds dated September, 1660 : but not having the peage in time, they applied themselves to Major Atherton and his associates, desiring them to pay the obligation, and would assign over the said mortgage to them ; whereupon a new mortgage was made to Major Atherton and his associates of the land, and a longer day allowed them for payment, with all necessary charges arising thereon, as per deed, dated October 13th, 1660, appears, and signed by Cussumquinch, Niniclad, Scuttop, and Quequamutt, the former principle sachems of the country. According to this agreement, Major Atherton and his associates pays to Mr. John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut, in behalf of the United Colonies, seven hundred and thirty-five fathom of wampompeage, as per his receipt appears, dated November 16th 1660 ; and giving the said sachem further time of payment, and from time to time, and no payment made, they, about or near two years after surrendered up the said land by turf and twig, in the presence of two or three hundred witnesses, both English and Indians, four of which English witnesses have given their oaths to the truth thereof, as may appear by their testimonies, dated September 22d, 1662 ; and further, in the year 1664, upon gratuities given, and twenty pounds in money paid, Scuttop acknowledges full satisfaction received of all debts and demands whatever for lands of the whole Nanhigansit country. Matantuck, relict of

Misca, called the Old Queen, confirms what her son did, as by her deed October 1st 1668.

Scuttop and his sister confirms the aforesaid grant, and the possession given, and desires to be under the English government, as per their deeds dated December 28th 1664, may be seen.

Quonopin, son of Cajanoquond, confirms and satisfies what his father had done, as per his deed dated October 24, 1672. Lastly, the sachems, in their articles of peace, on July 15, 1675, in the seventh article, renewed to the company aforesaid, and then confirmed unto the English, all their former grants and conveyances of said lands sold them; and also largely confirms all former articles with the confederate colonies.

Now, by what is written, appears the legal progress, and the true purchases bought, bona fide, and due considerations paid for those lands to the native princes, the true owners and proprietors of said country, from whom all other the purchases in this bay were had, as Providence Island, Rhode Island, Quonanaquot, and the rest of the islands and tracts of lands; and my Lord Vaughan, in his Reports, saith, without leave and permission of the first occupants of any land, no person can have a legal title thereto. One purchase more I have heard of, which was made to a tract of land lying to the southward of Mr. Smith's house bought of the sachems by Mr. Samuel Gorton and Mr. Randall Houldon, and was long since the year 1644, the pretended year of the sachems' surrender of themselves and lands, and by these men, who often plead surrender and most of which tract of land Mr. Smith bought of them and their assigns, all of which

tracts of land here above-mentioned was purchased before any government was here settled by his majesty; and his majesty in his charter afterwards approved; and I cannot understand what reason any person can render, why one purchase in this tract should be counted good, and another, bought of the same persons, and have the money paid and charges great, be condemned; and yet most abominable have been the practice of some on such concerns; whose title from the natives are nothing so firm; and further, the purchasers of Rhode Island, Providence, Warwick and Quononoqut, and all the other purchases in the Narragansett country, come all from the same sachems and their successors. Perhaps some interested or prejudiced persons may endeavour to weaken these titles by means of Pessicus and Canonicus their subjection to his majesty in the year 1644; and the Indians did the same thing presently after the Pequid wars, and Pumham and Seconsocke did the like in the year 1643, and another surrender was made before any purchase was made in the Narragansett Country. Providence excepted, yet these sachems never intended thereby, that they had given away their particular rights, or the power of the disposition of these lands; neither did his majesty intend thereby to deprive them of their native right, which they had ab origine, as appears afterwards by the several charters granted by his majesty, where he approves of the several purchases, and as a motive to induce his majesty to grant the said charters, he said therein is the bringing the heathen to the sincere profession and due obedience of the Christian faith, which the depriving them of their lawful rights and liberties could never be thought effective to

accomplish, but would rather deter them; and for anything done by them called a surrender, they still concluded they were as much sachems as before, nor lost no right nor power, but were strengthened; and if their power of government was gone thereby, they ought to have the privileges of their fellow subjects to dispose of their own without control, and by their subjection they become not villains. There is a great disparity between a throne and a slave, and those that thought to injure them in such a way, deserves the name of infamy, for abusing them on such a cause they were wholly ignorant off, as may be seen by all the proceedals since.

And whereas there is a great noise of the Indians tendering their wampompeage at the day prefixed to redeem their land, that also will be found false; for there is oaths to prove the contrary; and if there was a stratagem contrived by some men to endeavor to get the land out of said Atherton and company's hands for themselves, this they can prove; and for a further vindicating Atherton and company's right against the false assertions the payment was due in April 1661, and the sachems delivered possessions of the lands freely and willingly in the year 1662, which they never would have done, had their peage been once tendered, as by some false said. And Scuttop in 1664 gives a receipt in full of all demands concerning the premises and acknowledges full satisfaction; and again the same year, he with his sister owns the possession delivered by turf and twig; and when the kings commissioners was here, in 1664, there was no such complaint made to them that the peage was tendered, but rather to the contrary, by their following orders, that they should

pay it by such a time, which the Indians never did, and after the instigation of some ill spirits to the commissioners, they passed a severe sentence, that the English should quit their habitations; and yet that act could not be of any force, for without Col, Nicolls being one, they could do nothing; afterwards Col. Nicolls passes an act, an order, and wholly disannulled that former act, and made it of no force. And after this to show these fellows' actings and false reports, Mattantock confirming her Son's grant in the year 1668. and in the year 1672 Quonopin confirms what his father had done; and in the year 1675, in their articles of peace, these makes a full acknowledgement of their satisfaction in all that concerns of lands, and ratifies their former acts.

Yet there may be some room for a mistake which may not be impertinent to insert. Catonomy an indian, sold land to some Warwick men, and took peage for it: his father disliking his son should sell land whilst he was living, carried the peage to Warwick, and tendered it to them before Sir Robert Carr; but it not being accepted, Sir Robert Carr, as it is said, took it, and this, I suppose, may be the peage so much talked of.

Thus having shewed the annoyance from the natives, something shall be said of the gradual progress of his majesty's subjects, and as nothing could have due settlement without a method and rule and government, so none was looked legal of any government that was given by them, who, by a strong hand, kept his majesty from his crown; and at his return, many petitions were presented, some for charters of Corporations, others for confirmations of former grants; but his majesty, to gratify his subjects'

requests, first grants a charter to his subjects of Connecticut, the eastern bound being therein mentioned was the Narragansett Bay or river; thereby they claim the whole Narragansett country; the extent of which charter proving prejudicial to the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation, who requested the same grant of the Narragansett country, and declared that Connecticut grant was surreptitiously gotten; and to comprise the difference on that concern, the two agents, viz. the Connecticut agent and Rhode Island agent, put the debate thereof to some worthy gentleman in England, to give a result and a composure of said differences, and they, after debate, on the allegations of both agents, drew up their results, in four heads and signed them; to the which both agents also sign the said articles interchangeable, and was looked as an approved composure of the differences. The articles are as follows:—That, firstly, Paugatuck River should be the bounds between the two colonies; and that for the future that river shall be called Narragansett River. The second was concerning Quenibaug purchases; and the third, that the propriters and inhabitants of that land now settled about Mr. Smith's trading house, claimed or purchased by Major Atherton and company, should have free liberty to sell and choose to which of these colonies they will belong. And, fourthly, they do declare, that property should not be altered nor destroyed, but carefully maintained through the said colonies,—and upon these articles, a charter of incorporation was granted to Rhode Island and Providence Plantation, and long before Connecticut charter was sent over into this country, many gentlemen, concerned in the property of the Narragansett

country, some belonging to all the three colonies, had made purchase and settlements, viz. the colony of Boston, Plymouth and Connecticut; and they, finding many turbulent spirits belonging to the present government of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation; who never had any concern with them as to government, they therefore, according to his majesty's grant to Connecticut, submitted, and were settled under said charter government; and the grants and deeds of their land were enrolled in the records of said colony at Hartford; and all manner of officers, as Justice of peace & co. were chosen of the people settled there by Connecticut, and the people peacefully remained under that government; all part of that Narragansett country, (Warwick and Providence excepted.)

And after some time, the men that set forth the new-modelled story of the Indians subjection in the year 1644, began a stir to destroy the good settlement of the country. And now begins some men to strike at all Major Atherton and company's purchases, and also all the southern purchases in that country, and south the several islands since settled in the Narragansett Bay, and with the most prodigious misapplication of things without considering what might tend to their own ruin; also, in one of their addresses, they declare to his majesty, that there is no such river known as Paugatuck, alias Narragansett River. This I suppose was through some inadvertency; and differences arising, the purchasers, with Major Atherton, address themselves to his majesty for relief; whereupon "his majesty recommends the care and protection of them to the United Colonies in New England, by his letter dated January the 21st, 1663; and better to compose all dif-

ferences arising between colony and colony, his majesty grants a commission to Col. Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carr, Knight, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, Esquires, and constitutes them commissioners, or the survivors of them, of whom Col. Richard Nicolls, during his life, to be always one, to examine and determine all defrances, as by their commission, dated April 25th in the sixteenth year of his reighn. Sir, Robert Carr, Mr. Cartwright and Mr. Maverick sitting at Petequomscut, orders, upon complaint made unto them of difference, that the Narragansett country, for the future, should be called the Kings Province, and that no person of that colony presume to exercise Jurisdiction there, but such as receive authority from them under their hands and seals, until his majesty's pleasure should be further known, and did then declare the purchases of Mr. Atherton to be void, and did order the inhabitants thereon to quit their habitations by Michaelmas following, as may be seen by their order March 20th 1664. Now here take notice, here was an act void as soon as made for Col. Nicolls had not assented to it, and therefore no act.

And in order to the settling a government in the King's Province, after they had taken it from all the colonies, they grant the government of it the same day to fourteen persons, part whereof was before officers in the government of Rhode Island, and part private persons. Thus the magistrates or government fling away part of the land supposed to be in their charter government, complying with them, that of themselves had no power to act, as I have said, without Col. Nicolls, and these commissioners, as above said, they make Justices of the Peace or part of

them, and the others, before being magistrates, they order that only seven of them, whereof the governour or deputy governour should be one, should hold a court, to determine any difference in their created province, and that the deputy governour should be a magistrate when the governour was present; and on the 8th of April, 1665, the said commissioners put an end to that commission, and further ordered, that the governour, deputy governour, and assistants of said colony for the time being, to be and exercise only the authority of Justices of the Peace, and to do what they think fit for the peace and safety of the province, and as near as they can to the English laws, until his majesty's pleasure should be further known. Thus, you may see, they took the whole government of the Narragansett from Connecticut and Rhode Island, and gave the government of it to some particular men only, (here there is no colony nor assembly to be,) and to exercise that authority and power, but made a particular government, and most of these men since dead.

But, upon complaint of Col. Nicolls aforesaid, who during his life, always must be one, he, with Sir Robert Carr and Mr. Maverick, reverses part of the aforesaid order, and in these words following :—

"Whereas, by a former order, bearing date March 20th, 1664, at Petequomscut, it was then ordered, that all the inhabitants within the Kings Province of Nanhigansett should quit their habitations and plantations in the month of September following, we have, upon serious consideration, thought fit to order and appoint, and by those presents do order and appoint, that the said former orders shall not remain in force; that the inhabitants of the

King's Province of Nanhigansett shall remain in quiet and full and peaceable possession of all their lands and houses and appurtenances, until his majesty's pleasure be further known, any order before made or granted to the contrary notwithstanding. Given under our hands and seals, the 15th of September, 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS,
ROBERT CARR,
SAMUEL MAVERICK."

And was directed to the justices of the peace and magistrate of Rhode Island appointed by his majesty's commissions to regulate and govern the King's Province, until his majesty's pleasure be further known. Here is no directions to the government of Rhode Island, but to the justices of their own appointment; and there was two orders more from the same commission to the same purport, one in August, 1665, the other in November following, one whereof more particularly speaks to the matter, that Col. Nicolls disliked the removal of any families settled in Nanhigansett, which may be seen by his letter and protests against those that molested the heirs of Mr. Haines, and an Indian called Herman Garratt, in their possessions, and directed to the justice of peace & co. And then our people, to help the matter, and to show the certain bounds of the King's Province, the governour and council of Rhode Island, in the year 1669, states the bounds to be northerly on the south line of Warwick, from west to east to the sea or bay, commonly called Cowsett Bay, and from thence round about to the southward and westward, confined by the salt water, to the

mouth of Pagatuck alias Nanhigansett River, where the said river falleth into the sea, and so northerly to the middle of a ford in the said river, next above Thomas Shaw's house, and thence upon a due south line extending towards the southerly line of the Massachusetts colony, and until it comes in latitude of the south line of Warwick, which above within bounds was afterwards sent to Mr. Edward Randolph, to be communicated to the honourable president, Joseph Dudley, Esq., and by Major John Greene, of Warwick, July 13th 1686. And for a further confirmation of Major Atherton's and associates' their rights and titles to the land above-mentioned, the general assembly of the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation passed an act, in the court held October 20th 1672, and confirmed their deed or deeds, grant or grants, and declare those deeds or grants shall be a good and lawful estate and title to them to possess and enjoy forever. And whereas it is commonly reported, that the land called the mortgage land is not concerned in this act, their mistake or errour may easily be corrected, not only by some of the assembly now living, who have given evidences that there was a full debate of the matter, and also the petitioners, whose interest lay therein and not elsewhere in the country.

Now comes to view another act of the general assembly, made six years after, in the year 1678, sitting by adjournment, being repugnant to the former act in 1672, and the King's commissioners' act in 1664; and thereby all persons whatever were prohibited to settle in the Narragansett without their leave and approbation, and that the government and disposition of those lands belonged to

them ; and the next year, July 9th 1679, they passed an act, (which) contradicts their former act in 1678, and declares the government to be as the King's commissioners had ordered it.

Thus is declared the original settlements of the Narragansett country, and the several purchases and governments to the year 1679, the several acts and contests, and orders and confirmations and prohibitions from time to time. But now, at last, comes the King's pleasure to be known, for the assuming the long contests and differences about this litigious country of Narragansett, the occasion arising about difference between Mr. William Harris of Pawtuxet and the town of Warwick, about certain lands claimed by both parties. To the issuing thereof, Capt. Houlden and Capt. Greene, deputies from the town of Warwick, prefers a petition to his late majesty, in or about the year 1678, and in their petition makes a digression from their lands, and steps into the Narragansett country, giving his majesty an account thereof not pertinent to their reputation which gives an occasion to the lords of the committee for trade and plantations to notify a petition, presented by Major Richard Smith, concerning the Narragansett country to which petition the said Greene and Houlden answered readily ; but his majesty, finding their reports various, and the differences great, takes the readest way to issue them ; and therefore, by his letters to the several colonies in New England, dated February 12th, 1678-9 acquaints them, that Capt. Houlden and Capt. Greene, deputies for the town of Warwick, had certified to his privy council, of their certain knowledge, as having inhabited for above forty years, that never

any legal purchase had been made thereof from the Indians by the Massachusetts or any others; that the Indian sachems had submitted themselves and people unto the government of King Charles; and thus these magistrates concludes by their assertion, that the absolute sovereighnty and particular property is invested in him, and therefore strictly wills, and requires, that all things relating to the King's Province, or the Narragansett, should remain in the same condition as now they are, or lately have been in, as to the possession and government; and to put a stop to any other contests here, commends all persons, who pretend any right, or title to the soil or government of said lands, that they forthwith send over persons sufficiently empowered and entrusted to make their rights and titles appear before his majesty; and for wont thereof, his majesty's will proceeds, & co.

Now hereby you may understand, that his majesty, upon information given him, as before rehearsed, asserts his right to both soil and government of the Narragansett country, and hereby he nulls and makes void the act of the assembly, August, 1678, which said the government and disposition of the lands belongs to them; but his majesty, by their report, concludes the lands are his, and to have a more and true understanding of his subjects rights and claim, he requests them to come before him, his majesty, being desirous all his subjects should enjoy their rights; neither did Capt. Houlden and Greene's assertion gain credit with his majesty, for then his majesty would immediately have settled the government and disposed of the lands; but he concludes his subjects had a right, and therefore commands them to make their right

appear before him; and the purchasers, with Major Atherton on knowing their purchases to be good and valid as any Indian purchase are or can be for the lands in this colony possessed by others, and much more legally drawn by deeds than many others, and that both Providence and Warwick have legal rights derived from the true proprietors and first occupants thereon.—But; to proceed, after his majesty, in the year 1678–9, had ordered that all rights should be made before him, the colony of Rhode Island made their application to his majesty in the first place, as by their address dated August 1st 1679, signed by the governour wherein they beg of his majesty the lands they have formerly legally pnrchased of the native Indians, which positively contradicts the former assertion, that there were no legal purchases made; and also humbly beseaches his majesty, that he would bestow upon them the unsettled and vacant lands, as they term them, on them, before any other. In this application they turn beggars, and would beg other rights; and his majesty's commands was for them to make their right and title appear; so they having none to the land, they would a-begged it. But he never intended to take the right of soil of others and give it to them, but to confirm it on them that had right; for no rational man can imagine, that his majesty will dispose of his subjects' right of land they have purchased, possessed and improved to a great value, and now for about forty years, and give it to others of his subjects, that lay no claim to it, nor have any thereto, nor expended their money's unless to molest their neighbors of their just rights and settlements; for we are all the King's subjects, and his majesty takes equal care of

all his subjects, although diverse governments. Thus may be seen, the colony of Rhode Island makes no claim to this soil according to his majesty's command; but, like the man that would a-begged a ship of war, to which the king made that reply, that it was not his to give—for though it was called the King's ship, his subjects money paid for it—so the king never intended to give away any one subjects' right to another, because he did not live in the same colony where his land was.

And afterwards, in the year 1682, the assembly of Rhode Island declares they will not meddle with the title or propriety of these lands in the Narragansett country in difference, and commands obedience to be given to his majesty's letter in the year 1678-9. The second address was by Connecticut, who sent their agent, Mr. William Harris, fully empowered and instructed to present their rights of claims; but the said Harris, being by the Algerines taken and carried in Algeirs, lost all his papers and writings, and was deprived of his liberty to make application to his majesty on their behalf that employed them; which being known at Whitehall, there was a stop put to any further proceedings for some time, as per Mr. Blaithwait's letter to the government of Rhode Island, dated June, 1680, appears. Lastly, Major Atherton's partners and associates made their humble addresses to his majesty, declaring their rights to great part of the soil of the country, and therein answers some objections, and rendered many reasons for their assertions, and was presented in 1681. No other address being made and presented to his majesty for claim of soil, and their application being made according to his majesty's command, his

majesty, to cause impartial justice to be done amongst his subjects here inhabiting, which could not be so well understood at a distance, it being so great to bring all their claims, caused a commission to be drawn and sent to Mr. Edward Cranfield, Mr. William Stoughton, Mr. Edward Randolph, Mr. Nathaniel Saltonstall, and others, empowering them to examine and enquire into the several titles and pretensions, as well of his majesty, as of all other persons whatever, to the jurisdiction, government and propriety of the soil, of or within the Kings Province, so called, or the Narragansett country, as may be seen and appear by their commission at large—a copy of which commission was presented at Newport by the said Cranfield to some in government then, and before several still living witnesses thereof—and printed briefs dispersed throughout all the colonies, to let all people be acquainted of their power, and the day they appointed for a meeting in the Narragansett country, according to their commission; which publick declaration in print was dated July 19th, 1683, and therein the place and day appointed. Unto convening at Mr. Richard Smith's house at Narragansett, and receiving such information as was presented them, and claims of lands before them, by them at that time adjourned to Boston from thence, and sent forth a strict summons to Major John Greene, and Capt. Houlden to give in evidence pursuant to their information given his majesty in council at Whitehall, but they never approved. Thus, after they had perused all instrument of claims and petitions of right of particular persons, where also was presented to them a printed book, containing a deed, bearing date April 19th, 1644, being the subjection of two sachems,

Pissacus and Conanicus, of themselves and lands to the king, to the care, protection and government of King Charles the First, of blessed memory. Whereupon, hearing the whole matter that was presented to them, the commissioners made a report to his majesty in favour of the purchases, and partners with Major Atherton, to the soil of the said country, as may be seen by their report at large, dated October 20th, 1683, and was sent home and presented to his majesty. His majesty, having seen and heard the report, he then declares and makes known his pleasure concerning the government and settling the province, and puts a final issue and determination to the temporary orders of his commissioners, and in 1684 grants a commission to President Joseph Dudley, dated October 1685 to take possession of the government of the Massachusetts, Maine, New Hampshire and the King's Province of the Narragansett, and in the commission fully empowered to settle all titles and all controversies, both relating to both the king and subjects. Whereupon President Dudley took possession of the several governments above expressed, and in particular came into the Narragansett country or Kings Province, establishing officers and courts of judicature, as may be seen by the records thereof; and did choose a committee to examine the rights, titles and pretensions of the partners of Mr. Atherton to the soil of the said land, and, upon report of the said committee, allowed and confirmed their grants, deeds and purchases; and these things may be seen in the book of records per Edward Randolph, being secretary by commission, all persons then concerned yielding obedience; and the colony of Rhode Island and Providence plantations impowered

Major John Coggeshall and Mr. Walter Newberry to see the President's power, who not only had a right thereof, but had a copy also. Whereupon Major John Greene sent the secretary a copy of the bounds of the King's Province, as himself and others of the government of Rhode Island had stated it, Anno 1669; but what power he had so to do, I know not, without it was to give away a part of our colony; for the charter never gave them any such power, neither did the kings commissioners, in 1664, give any power or government to the assembly or to the governour and council, but did order and appoint the governour, deputy governour and assistants to be justices of the peace throughout the King's Province. And thus did they run into confusion, not minding, if they break one limb of our charter, the other part may continue lame till it hops away also. After this, many of the inhabitants of Greenwich, alias Depeford, make their application to Major Smith, he being a justice of the peace, for the settlement of them in their lands, as by their letter and petition, dated November, 1686 still to be seen. Whereupon there was an agreement compounded on between them; and then, soon after, came Sir Edmund Andross, and took the government under him and the country remained under his government some years; and since Rhode Island have assumed the government of said country, and now within these few years, the government have let several villians and notorious fellows, who have fled, some of them, from other colonies, to settle on the lands, being some of them that hath fled from the hand of justice, and the true owners and proprieters thereof they have threatened the jail, for only claiming their right, and endeavoring to per-

suade them in the government to observe the law, and let equal justice be done. This is a small part of the trouble, that many have waded through by the means of several persons that have been, and now are in government, whose opinion and principles are, that men may do what they will in this world, it is no sin against God.

Two Graves by the Sea.

BY CHARLES C. VAN ZANDT.

About a century ago, while a couple of farmers were strolling along that part of The Neck now known as "Graves' Point," they came across the bodies of two men, stiff and cold, who, during a storm that had just passed, had been ship-wrecked and drowned. Many, many years afterwards ex-Governor Van Zandt chanced to pass the spot, and saw the grave stone which still marks the spot where the bodies were discovered. The following touching poem was subsequently composed by the honorable gentleman:—

I wonder if the people think,
Driving along the Ocean's brink,
When sunset's rose is red,
Of where the water almost laves
The silent, solitary graves
Of the forgotten dead?

Two graves alone—all, all alone!
Marked with a rudely graven stone,
Beside the moaning waves;
The simple stories briefly tell,—
Instead of flowers, a white sea shell
Rests on the sunken graves.

Almost an hundred years are gone,
With starry eve and crimson morn,
Since the wild, stormy day,
When broken spars and shattered deck,
All gashed and gored—a helpless wreck,
The ship was cast away.

The fishers in their little skiff,
Beneath the brown sea-weeded cliff,
Drift with the swelling tide;

And as the sunset glories fade,
A glittering bright-hued cavalcade,
Pause by the cool seaside.

The spray has shed its briny tears,
Where yonder rock its gray head rears,
And in the dell beyond
White lilies with their crowns of gold,
Float fresh with perfumes manifold
Upon the glassy pond.

Along the roadside's fern-decked brush,
The sweet wild roses bloom and blush,
Lilies arrayed like kings,
With royal purple hues intense,
Nod—While the blackbirds on the fence
Flutter, with flame-tipped wings.

The light-ship on the horizon's rim,
As evening shadows gather dim,
Rolls, beckoning to the night;
Unclosed its quivering eyes of flame
From the great lantern's iron frame,
Like stars of ruddy light.

I wonder *when* the farmers found
The ship-wrecked sailors stiff and drowned,
Upon the pebbled shore,
And drew them from the gurgling tide,
To place them kindly, side by side,
Beyond the great wave's roar.

Mayhap they perished in the night,
When skies were black and ocean white,
With gleaming tawny foam;
And how convulsively they clutched
The slippery, weedy rocks they touched,
And thought of friends and home.

Mayhap for years their loved ones watched,
From vine-clad cots, all white and thatched,
Upon a sunny shore,
For the dear sailors on the main,
Who never will come back again,
No! not forevermore.

In the old town, the distant bells
Ring faintly sweet,—the ocean swells
And breaks with saddening moan;
The quiet stars shine on the sand,
And there beside the sea they stand;
Two graves, and one gray stone.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD.
1732 to 1850.

By the Editor.

Continued from Vol. VIII, page 52.

T

MARRIAGES.

Taber Isaac, of Ichabod, of Pawtucket, R. I.; and Hannah Pearce, of Benjamin, of Smithfield; m. by Elijah Arnold, Justice, Oct. 8, 1809.

" Isaac, of Ichabod dec., and Mary Smith, of Chad; m. by John Pain, Justice, Dec. 19, 1841.

" Benjamin P., of Isaac, and Elizabeth Passmor, of Comstock, dec.; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, July 8, 1845.

" Samuel O. and Caroline F. Brown; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Oct. 6, 1846.

" Mary C., and Alexander Meggett; Aug. 10, 1847.

" Nancy W., and Ansel Holman; Feb. 28, 1848.

Taft Anna, and Robert Clark; Oct. 24, 1739.

" Ephraim, and Anna Read; m. by William Arnold, Justice, June 29, 1747.

" Silas, and Mary Farnum, both of Uxbridge; m. by David Comstock, Justice, Jan. 26, 1748.

" Sarah, and Jedediah Buffum; Sept. 22, 1757.

Taft Seth, of Uxbridge, and Jemima Angell, of Maj. John, of Smithfield; m. by Stephen Sly, Justice, Mar. 20, 1761.

" Mijamin, and Sarah Smith, of Jacob; m. by Stephen Sly, Justice, Oct. 30, 1763.

" Mrs. Sarah, and Thomas Joslin; Feb. 1, 1767.

" Mary, and Daniel Phillips; Nov. 1, 1767.

" Jerusha, and Thomas Bishop; Apr. 16, 1769.

" Jesse, of Nathan, of Uxbridge, and Mejum Mowry, of Eleazer; m. by John Sayles, Justice, July 10, 1791.

" Lydia, and Alden Coe; Oct. 9, 1823.

Tagaes Ann, and John Brown; —— 1846.

Talbot Fannie, and Henry N. Blanchard; Sept. 15, 1844.

" George, of Smithfield, son of Simeon, of Killingly, Conn.; and Mary Williams, of Smithfield, dau. of Benjamin; m. by Rev. William Verrinder, May 4, 1845.

Tallman Delia B., and Thomas S. Steere; Feb. 12, 1843.

" John C., of Jonathan and Mary, of Portsmouth; and Abbie A., Reynolds, of Smithfield, dau. of Nathaniel T., of North Kingstown; m. by Rev. Warren Lincoln, Oct. 25, 1850.

Tanner Hannah, and Richard Broadway; Oct. 21, 1758.

Targett William H., and Harriet P. Davis; m. by Rev. B. P. Byram, June 17, 1849.

Taylor Mercy, and James Walling; Dec. 12, 1742.

" Rev. Timothy Alden, of Smithfield, and Caroline Hall Grosvenor, of Brookfield, Mass., m. at Brookfield by Rev. W. A. Nichols, Sept. 2. 1840.

" Thomas Bacon, and Nancy Adeline Ross; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Aug. 11, 1841.

" Susannah Y., and Smith B. Hawkins; June 29, 1843.

Taylor Robert, and Ann Lyson; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Oct. 24, 1844.

Tefft John, of Smithfield, and Mary Mathewson, of Glocester; m. by John Sayles, Justice, Oct. 29, 1762.

" Anna, and Artemus Cruff; Aug. 14, 1800.

" Martin, and Mary Barnes; m. by Samuel Mann, Justice, Mar. 11, 1821.

" Waitey, and Arnold Pain; Apr. 1, 1824.

" Burrill, of James, and Rhoda Buffum, of Stephen Jr., dec.; m. by George Aldrich, 3d. Justice, Dec. 4, 1832

" Rufus W., and Judeth Buxton; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Aug. 27, 1838.

" Laura, and Albert Tiffany; June 29, 1843.

" Sybel, and Benjamin H. Kimball; July – 1850.

Thayer Bethiah, and Ebenezer Sprague; June 2, 1735.

" Hannah, and Moses Thayer; Jan. 22, 1735-6.

" Moses, and Hannah Thayer; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Jan. 22, 1735-6

" Patience, and John Legg, Jr. May 3, 1747.

" Abigail, and Noah Thayer; Mar. 8, 1749-50.

" Noah, and Abigail Thayer; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Mar. 8. 1749-50.

„ Jesse, and Mary Hill; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Mar. 8, 1749-50.

" Izrael, and Mary Metcalf; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Mar. 8, 1750.

" Joseph, and Abigail Cook; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Mar. 12, 1752.

" Hannah and Elisha Thompson; May 31, 1759.

" Cynthia, and Asa Twist; Aug. 16, 1812.

" Smith, of Capt. Stephen, and Mary Latham, of Benoni, dec.; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Feb. 1, 1830.

" Lucy B., and Harris J. Mowry; June 6, 1831.

Thayer Phebe, and Simeon Comstock; Mar. 19, 1835.
" Ann, and Alfred C. Clark; July 12, 1840.
" Ann Maria, and Dutee Mowry 3d.; Oct. 7, 1841.
Thomas Elizabeth, and Richard Clemence; Feb. 4, 1749.
" Hugh, and Rachel Charter; recently from England, m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Jan. 5, 1845.
" Sarah F., and William H. Scott; Apr. 28, 1850.
Thompson David, of Mendon, and Mary Comstock, of Smithfield; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Nov. 18, 1735.
" Margaret, and Josiah Wilkinson; Dec. 13, 1736.
" Ichabod, and Rachel Thompson; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Jan. 27, 1736-7.
" Rachel and Ichabod Thompson; Jan. 27, 1736-7.
" David, and Susannah Darling; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Oct. 11, 1737.
" Edward, and Margaret Aldrich; m. by William Arnold, Justice, July 2, 1741.
" Loes, and Enock Darling; Nov. 26, 1751.
" Martha, and Samuel Buxton; Nov. 28, 1751.
" Margaret, and Josiah Wilkinson; Dec. 13, 1756.
" Elisha, and Hannah Thayer; m. by Thomas Arnold Justice, May 31, 1759.
" Samuel, and Rhody Smith; m. by Ezekiel Comstock, Justice, July, 16, 1761.
" John, and Emily V. Beebe; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, Oct. 3, 1842.
" Elizabeth, and Ralph Harris; Aug. 21, 1850.
Thornton Ebenezer, and Ruth Smith; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Oct. 8, 1735.
" Anne, and Abel Potter; Nov; 27, 1747.
" Tabitha, and John Ide; July 11, 1756.

Thornton Waite, and Sylvanus Mowry; July – 1780.
" Simon, of Richard, and Mary Mowry, of Alpha; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell, July 2, 1789.
" Richard, and Susannah Cruff; m. by John Sayles, Justice, Jan. 1, 1797.
" Martin L., of Smithfield, and Fidelia Ann Pray, of Glocester; m. by Nicholas S. Winsor, Justice, Apr. 4, 1839.

Thrasher William H., of Smithfield, son of Henry, of Rehoboth, Mass.; and Hannah Newhall, of Smithfield, dau. of Artemus, of Sterling, Conn., m. by Rev. Junia S. Mowry, Oct. 17, 1845.

Thurber Hezekiah, of Richmond, R. I., and Rachel Harkness, of Smithfield; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice, Nov. 6, 1767.
" Mary A. and James E. Ray; Sept. 5, 1848.
" Gershom P., and Mary A., Jones; m. by Rev. D. L. McGeer, Mar. 5, 1849.

Thurston Lydia S., and Edward S. Luther; May 6, 1845.
" Stephen Y., and Mary S. Cook; m. by Rev. John Borden, Jr., Oct. 15, 1846.

Tiffany Albert, and Laura Tefft. m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, June 29, 1843.
" Albert, and Emeline Inman, widow; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 25, 1845.

Tillson James, and Susannah Inman, m. by William Arnold, Justice, Mar. 18, 1743-4.
Note. Not Jillson as printed on pages 54 and 58 of Volume V, of this work.

Tingle Esther, and William Jenckes; Sept. 25, 1748.

Tinkom Judah, and Jacob Benson; Nov. 8, 1736.

Titus Keziah, and Aegal Cook; Dec. 6, 1742.

Todd Albert, of Providence, son of Chancey; and Abigail Maria Andrews, of Smithfield, dau. of David; m. at Woonsocket by Rev. Henry Waterman, July 30, 1839.

" Ambrose, of Chancey and Susannah, and Mary Booth, of William and Sarah; m. by Rev. B. P. Talbot, July 4, 1850.

Tourtellot Sarah Ann, and Selah Buxton; July 3, 1840.

Tower Esther, and Moses Tucker; Apr. 2, 1741.

" Isaac, of Ichabod, and Rebecca Dexter, of Nathan; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Feb. 4, 1802.

Trash Daniel, of Smithfield, and Rachel Darling, of Ebenezer, of Cumberland; m. by Stephen Arnold Justice, Aug. 29, 1765.

" Ebenezer, Jr., and Huldah Read, of Hanson; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, Apr. 1, 1783.

" Tradiah, of Capt. Ebenezer, and Rachel Comstock, of Jonathan, dec.; m. by John Sayles, Justice, Aug. 26, 1796.

" Mary E., and Herman S. Collins; May 1, 1850.

" Sophronia, and Daniel S. Collins; May 1, 1850.

Truesdon Mary, and Joshua Herendeen; May 25, 1739.

Tucker Silas, of Glocester, and Dorothy Ballard, of Smithfield; m. by David Comstock, Justice, Mar. 13, 1739

" Moses, and Esther Tower; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Apr. 2, 1841.

" Anne and Richard Baulston; Jan. 21, 1741.

" Benjamin, of Samuel, of Smithfield; and Lydia Farnum, of Jonathan, of Uxbridge; m. by Stephen Brayton, Justice, Mar. 23, 1786.

" Jerusha, and Solomon Mowry; Jan. 4, 1787.

Tucker Esther, and Caleb Sheafe; Apr. 1, 1787.
" Daniel, of Izrael, dec., and Lydia Waterman, of Col. Resolved, dec.; m. by Rev. John Winsor, Mar. 15, 1792.
" David, of Izreal, and Anne Mowry, of Daniel, Jr.; m. by Rev. John Winsor, May 7, 1792.
" Martha, and Nathaniel Mowry; Nov. 4, 1792.
" Robert, of Izrael, and Anne Colwell, of John; m. by Rev. John Winsor, Jan. 28, 1798.
" Otis, of Luranna, of Smithfield, and Martha Casey, of Coventry, R. I.; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Mar. 27, 1825.
" Eliza C., and Arnold Comstock; May 22, 1842.
" Hiram B., and Lattice P. Freeman; m. by Rev. M. W. Burlingame, Nov. 29, 1847.
" William, of Andrew and Mary, and Jane Ann Browning, of William and Phebe; m. by Rev. B. P. Talbot, Apr. 24, 1850.
Turpin Joseph, W., and Parthenia Beckwith; m. by Joel Aldrich, Justice, Jan. 14, 1816.
Twichell Patience, and Jonathan Mowry Jr.; June 28, 1789.
Twing Olive, and Thomas Arnold; Aug. 9, 1801.
Twist Asa, and Cynthia Thayer; m. by Robert Harris, Justice, Aug. 16, 1812.
" Lydia T., and Elkanah Brown; May 25, 1830.
Tyler Amey, and Uriah Harris; July 5, 1761.
" Tabitha and Capt. Jonathan Mowry; Sept. 27, 1764.
" George, and Joanna Harris; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, Feb. 5, 1843.
" William, of Nathaniel, and Maranda W. Manchester, of Ira, of Cranston, R. I.; m. by Rev. William Verrinder, Mar. 22, 1846.

Tyler Sarah A., and Robert G. Billington; May 21, 1846.
" Cordelia, and William S. Case; July 12, 1846.
" Albert A., of Nathaniel, of Smithfield; and Ruth B. Bailey, of Ira, of North Providence; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, Dec. 30, 1850.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Taber Elizabeth, of Isaac and Hannah, July 2, 1810
" Benjamin Pearce, " " Mar. 12 1812
" William Brown, " " Dec. 31, 1814
" Isaac, " " Feb. 28, 1817
" George Pearce, " " Feb. 24, 1819
" " " " Sept. 11, 1820
" Nancy Wilkinson, " " June 25, 1821
" Samuel, " " Sept. 20, 1823
" Mary, " " June 11, 1826
" Hannah, wife of Isaac, died, Nov. 11, 1838
Tefft Samuel, of Peter and Sarah, June 9, 1755
" Mary, " " Mar. 11, 1759
" Olive, of James and Mary, Sept. 26, 1770
" Eunice, " " Mar. 22, 1772
" Nathan, " " Oct. 16, 1775
" Aman, " " Sept. 6, 1776
" Eber, " " July 30, 1778
" Abigail, " " Mar. 29, 1780
" Abia, " " June 18, 1783
" Enock, " " Aug. 16, 1788
" Stephen Buffum, of Burrill and Rhoda, Nov. 25, 1837
" Mary Elizabeth, of Rufus W., and Judeth, born Milbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1841
Thilley Smith, son of Sarah Smith and Elisha Thilley; Feb. 25, 1789

Thompson Rachel, of Ebenezer and Ruth, Apr. 8, 1733
" Stephen, " " July 7, 1735
" Ruth, " " Mar. 9, 1737
" Daniel, " " June 8, 1739
" " " " died. Sept. 5, 1748
" Ebenezer, " " Mar. 31, 1742
" Phebe, " " Sept. 3, 1744
" Elisha. " " June 30, 1748
" Mary, " " Sept. 23, 1750
" Joanna, of Benjamin and Martha, Aug. 3, 1739
" John, " " June 6, 1741
" Roger, " " Oct. 13, 1744
" Mary, " " Aug. 2, 1746
" Ebenezer, " " Oct. 27, 1751
" Henry, of Caleb and Mary, Mar. 26, 1757
" Benoni, of Samuel and Rhoda, Apr. 19, 1767
" Uriah, " " Mar. 31, 1769
" Anne, " " May 14, 1771
Trask Frederic, of Ebenezer, and Sarah, May 26, 1752
" Adin, of Ebenezer, Jr. and Huldah, Sept. 3, 1784
" Esther, " " Nov. 21, 1788
" Hannah, " " Dec. 13, 1793
" Anna, " " Jan. 1, 1796
" George Read, " " Mar. 17, 1798
" Elijah, " " Apr. 15, 1799
Tucker Freelove, of Nathan and Hannah, Jan. 3, 1734-5
" Joseph, " " Oct. 13, 1735
" William, " " June 23, 1746
" Silas, reputed son of Silas Tucker, born of Sarah Ray, Oct. 2, 1737
" Robert S., of Glocester, and Amey Clarke, wife of Jeremiah; children of

Robert Tucker, late of Smithfield,
state that he was the son of Izrael,
and that he was b. May 25, 1770, d. Jan. 22, 1824
Tucker Amie (Colwell of John and Elizabeth,)
wife of Robert, died age 72y. 1m. 3d.
Feb. 18, 1844

U

MARRIAGES.

Usher Stephen, of John, and Prudence Colwell, of Glocester, dau. of David; m. by John Esten, Justice, Mar. 20, 1803.

Note. No Birth or Death recorded under this letter.

V

MARRIAGES.

Vallett Jenckes, of Wanton, and Roxanna R., Burkett, of John; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, June 23, 1842
" Phebe H., and Leonard Jenckes; Nov. 24, 1842.
Verry Samuel, and Abigail Chachery m. by William Arnold, Justice, Apr. 2, 1735.
" Ruth and Reuben Aldrich; Nov. 22, 1744.
" Sally, and Henry Brown; Sept. 30, 1817.
Vickery Nancy, and James M. Boss; Sept. 8, 1839.
Vinton Elizabeth, and Thomas Walling; Mar. 30, 1740.
Vose Susan, and Levi Mowry, 2d.; June 16, 1822.
" Nancy T., and Jacob Hicks; Dec. 3, 1840.
" Mary T., and Hiram Welcome; July 9, 1846.

Note. No Birth or Death recorded under this letter.

W

Marriages.

Wade Able, and Maria Man, both of Glocester; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Aug. 4, 1850.

Wakefield Wyman, and Alpha Arnold, of Cyrus; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, Jan. 17, 1822

Waldron Daniel T., of Glocester, and Ann Eliza Dexter, of Scituate; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Aug. 3, 1839.

Walker Lydia, and Aaron Hames; Feb. 17, 1785.

" Fannie, and Wing Hendrick; Nov. 27, 1823.

" Lydia A., and Wheaton Palsey; May 24, 1849.

Walling Abigail, and James Blackmor; Apr. 12, 1733.

" James, and Mercy Taylor; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Dec. 12, 1742.

" Thomas, and Elizabeth Vinton; m. by David Comstock, Justice, Mar. 30, 1740.

" Mrs. Mercy, and Capt. William Sprague; Aug. 26, 1744.

" James, and Elizabeth Nox; m. by Thomas Arnold, Justice, Mar. 24, 1750-1 or 51-2.

" Abigail, and Benjamin Smith; Nov. 13, 1752.

" Hannah, and John Estis; Nov. 23, 1756.

" Elizabeth, and Thomas Morton; Apr. 20, 1783.

Wardwell Caroline Churchill, and Samuel Douglass Wyeth; Sept. 11, 1844.

Ward Eunice, and Joseph Bennett; Nov. 2, 1751.

Warner Ceriah, and Levi Mowry Nov. 23, 1823.

" Alvin, of Ezekiel H., of Cranston, R. I., and Caroline Luther of Cranston, dau. of Henry, of Providence; m. by Rev. Mowry Phillips, Dec. 21, 1846

Warswich John, and Presillia B. Illingworth; m. by Rev. E. W. Porter, Mar. 28, 1846.

Waterman John, of Providence, and Mary Whipple, of Smithfield, dau. of Capt. Job; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, June 17, 1739.

" Andrew, and Sarah Wilkinson; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Sept. 25, 1748.

" Hannah, and Levi Barnes; July 2, 1775.

" Capt. William, and Mary Farnum; m. by Rev. John Winsor, Nov. 27, 1777.

" Mary, and Augustus Phillips; July 13, 1788.

" Lydia, and Daniel Tucker; Mar. 15, 1792.

" Nancy and Scott Mowry; May 15, 1816.

" Amey, and Sylvester Hartshorn; Dec. 7, 1820.

" Benjamin, of Rhodes, and Amey Angell, of John; both of Glocester; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Apr. 8, 1840.

" Emeline, and Jefferson Remington; Oct. 12, 1843.

" Elisha R., and Lucy Saunders; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, Jan. 22, 1843.

Watkins L. S., of New York, and Phenia J. Cheeseborough, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. D. L. McGeer, Jan. 27, 1847.

Watson Mary Jane, and Smith Young, Jr.; Jan. 19, 1845.

" Champlain L. Jr., of Champlain L. and Hannah A. Greene, of Caleb; m. by Rev. B. P. Talbot, Feb. 6, 1848.

" Elizabeth G., and John Scott; Oct. 16, 1848.

Weatherhead Joseph, and Merabah Herendeen; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Dec. 25, 1740.

" Roxa, and Seth B. Gifford; Oct. 24, 1841.

" Avery F., and Sarah Murdick; m. by Rev. William Verrinder, Oct. 6, 1844.

Weatherhead Avery F., of Daniel, of Cumberland, and Dianna Bowen, dau. of John Weekes, of Chesterfield, Conn.; m. by Rev. William Verrinder, July 16, 1846.

Weaver Rosina M. E., and William A. Mowry; Dec. 12, 1849.

" Danforth, of New Orleans, La., son of Daniel and Dianna, of Providence, R. I., and Rebecca Jane Northup, of Ebenezer and Jane, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Warren Lincoln, Jan. 21, 1850.

Webb Nancy V., and George Van Rennsaleuer Freeman; Dec. 28, 1834.

Webster John, and Abigail Potter; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Mar. 31. 1741.

Wright Samuel, of Exeter, and Ansilus Jenckes of Smithfield; m. by Thomas Lapham, Justice, July 26, 1752.

Welcome Hiram, and Mary T. Vose; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, July 9, 1846.

Weldon Abigail, and George A. Hayes; July 25, 1841.

Westcott Elizabeth, and Loadon Pain; Nov. 15, 1787.

Westgate Thryphenia, and Joseph Billington; Feb. 16, 1845.

West Louisa, and Smith Mowry; Feb. 8, 1849.

Wetherby Daniel, and Mary Daniels; m. by William Arnold, Justice, Sept. 22, 1740.

Wheaton Mary, and George Mathewson; Feb. 15, 1844.

Wheelock Paris, of Barick, and Dianna Arnold, of Asa; m. by Joel Aldrich, Justice, Jan. 22, 1818.

" Silas, and Celian Mathewson; m. by William Aldrich, Justice, June 25, 1820.

" Abraham, of Shrewsbury, Mass., and Mrs. Mary

" E. Bradley, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Sept. 26, 1839.

" Dennis, and Lucy Ann Barterson, m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Feb. 6, 1845.

Wheelock Henry M., and Sarah Howard; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Mar. 25, 1847.

Whipple Peter and Phebe Sprague; m. by Valentine Whitman, Justice, Apr. 5, 1733.

" Hannah, and Nathaniel Eddy; Feb. 22, 1738-9.

" Mary, and John Waterman; June 17, 1739.

" Samuel, and Elizabeth Jillson; m. by David Comstock, Justice, Mar. 30, 1740.

" Mary, and Abraham Cook; Dec. 15, 1743.

" Anne, and Joseph Mowry; Feb. 12, 1743.

" Hope, and Nicholas Brown; Apr. 22, 1744.

" Amey, and Thomas Mowry; Aug. 12, 1744.

" Jemima, and Benjamin Davis, Dec. 2, 1744.

" Stephen, and Phebe Ballou; m. by William Jenckes Justice, Jan. 12, 1745.

" Zerviah, and Jacob Mowry; Jan. 20, 1745.

" Mary, and David Arnold; Feb. 9, 1745.

" Mercy, and David Arnold; Feb. 9, 1745.

" Sarah, and Solomon Aldrich. Oct. 20, 1751.

" Hannah, and Christopher Jenckes; Mar. 29, 1752.

" Abigail, and William Winsor; Nov. 19, 1761.

" Benjamin, and Jerusha Peck; m. by Jabez Harris, Justice, Feb. 25, 1762.

" Peter, of Cumberland. son of Ibrook; and Sarah Sly, of Stephen Esq.; m. by Caleb Aldrich, Justice, Oct. 12, 1769.

" Abigail, and Resolved Smith; Sept. 12, 1773.

" Anne, and Abraham Angell; Nov. – 1779.

" Betsey, and Christopher Dexter; Dec. 10, 1789.

" Mary, and John Brown; Feb. 14, 1790.

" Hannah, and Ahab Mowry; Feb. 23, 1797.

" Thankful, and Nathaniel Spaulding; Oct. 25, 1798

" Susannah, and Joseph Jenckes; Oct. 29, 1798.

Whipple Sabra, and Silvanus Cady; Jan. 24, 1802.
" Silence, and Joshua Arnold, Jr.; Apr. 5, 1805.
" George, of Cumberland, and Lydia Arnold, of Smithfield; m. by Samuel Man, Justice, Mar. 22, 1807.
" Freelove, and Bryant Robinson; June 26, 1808.
William, 2nd., of Peter, of Cumberland, and Mrs. Sally Jillson, dau. of James Latham, of Smithfield; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, June 15, 1830.
" Jeremiah, of Cumberland, and Sarah Smith, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Edward B. Hall, June 4, 1834.
" Simon B., of Simon, and Nancy M. Palsey, of Smithfield, dau. of Abner; m. by Rev. C. C. Taylor, July 30, 1840.
" Arnold H., of Moses, of Smithfield, and Elnora Hawkins, of North Providence, dau. of Minerva; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, May 26, 1841.
" Enock, and Cynthia Sweetzer; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, July 27, 1843.
Whitaker Lucy H., and Edward G. Sayer; Oct. 6, 1839.
" James, and Elizabeth O'Grady, both of Pawtucket; m. by Rev. S. S. Mallory, Nov. 3, 1850.
Whiting Nancy M., and John M. Keene; Feb. 7, 1843.
Whitman Henry, and Ruth Sprague; m. by William Arnold, Justice, May 24, 1732.
" Stephen, of John, and Lucretia Kenyon, of Glocester, dau. of Joram; m. by William Winsor, Justice, June 9, 1774.
" Noah, and Sarah Brown; m. by William Jenckes, Justice, Dec. 30, 1744.
" Amey, and Jonathan Pain, Feb; 8, 1776.

Whitman Urania, and Power Knowles; Feb. 2, 1798.
" Joseph S., and Sarah Greene; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, Sept. 17, 1843.
Whitside Jane, and George Booth; Apr. 22, 1847.
Whittemore Nelson, and Sarah Mathewson; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Mar. 17, 1839.
White Mary and Nathan Shippee; Jan. 22, 1734-5.
" Enock, and Lydia Sprague; m. by Stephen Sly, Justice, Aug. 31, 1755.
" Adam, and Hannah Capron; m. by Richard Sayles, Justice, Jan. 25, 1767.
" Samuel, of Mendon, son of Samuel; and Hannah Aldrich, of Caleb, of Smithfield; m. by Stephen Arnold Justice, Dec. 23, 1770.
" Beriah, of Samuel, of Mendon, Mass.; and Ellis Sayles, of Elisha, of Smithfield; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, Dec. 18, 1777.
" Joseph, of Smithfield, and Susanna Ossiel, of Uxbridge m. by Uriah Alverson, Justice, July 17, 1780,
" Lydia, and Dutee Ballou; June 8, 1800.
" Mary, and Stephen F, Brownell; Nov. 24, 1811.
" Nicholas P., of John, and Amey Mowry, of Joseph; m. by Isaac Comstock, Justice, June 25, 1815.
" Ebenezer B., and Sophronia Smith; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, Mar. 10, 1825.
" Asa, and Mrs. Harriet Olney, widow; m. by George Aldrich, 3d, Justice, July 21, 1839.
" Samuel, of Pardon, and Julia A. Pooke, of Milton; m. by Ephraim Sayles, Justice, Dec. 5, 1839.
" Samuel O., and Eliza A. Bentley; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, July 22, 1842.
" Maria S., and Albert Smith; June 17, 1844.
" Elisha, and Ruth Frances Bartlett; m. by Rev. Edwin C. Brown, Oct. 21, 1849.
" Betsey, and Dean Nickerson; Oct. 20, 1850.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.
A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VIII. PROVIDENCE, R. I., JULY, 1890. No. 3.

THE RECORD OF OLD SMITHFIELD.
1732 to 1850.

By the Editor.

Continued from Vol. VIII, page 216.

W

MARRIAGES.

Wilbur Jeremiah, and Mary Smith; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Aug. 5, 1750.
" Daniel Jr., and Ruth Smith; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Dec. 13, 1750.
" Daniel, and Mary Wilbur; m. at East Greenwich by Thomas Aldrich, Justice July 5, 1756.
" Mary, and Daniel Wilbur, July 5, 1756.
" Mary, and Levi Herendeen, Sept. 17, 1759.
" Martha, and Benoni Pain, Apr. 10, 1774.
" Sarah, and Waterman Dexter, Oct. 23, 1774.
" Patience, and Joseph Arnold, May 28, 1775.

Wilbur Christopher, of Daniel, and Rachel Sayles, of Jonathan; m. by Rev. Ezekiel Angel, Nov. 15, 1781
" Ruth, and Joseph Pain, Dec. 20, 1781.
" Ruth, and Noah Streeter, Feb. 11, 1801.
" Mary, and Henry Darling, Jr., Dec. 13, 1804.
" Lorana, and Jesse Smith, May 19, 1808.
" Daniel, Jr., of Daniel, and Mary Ballou, of Dr. Peter; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, July 12, 1818.
" Albert G., and Hannah L. Andrews; m. by Rev. Henry Waterman, Mar. 18, 1839.
" Mary Jane, and Orin Wright, Feb. 3, 1841.
" Thomas E., of Wanton and Mary, and Ruth A. Sweet, of James and Eliza; m. by Rev. Addison Woodard, Aug. 17, 1846.
" William H., of North Providence, and Eliza S. Mowry of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Henry Bayles, Apr. 23, 1849.

Wilcox Josiah, and Cashaba Lapham; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice, Oct. 16, 1760.
" Daniel, of Smithfield, and Annie Rogers, of Daniel, of Cumberland; m. by Stephen Arnold, Justice, Dec. 21. 1766.
" Phebe Ann Caroline, and Joseph R. Hathaway, June 17, 1839.
" Anson, of Cumberland, son of Daniel and Louisa A. Wood, of Lebbeus, of Blackstone, Mass.; m. by Rev. B. P. Talbot, May 13, 1847.

Wilkinson Zebiah, and Ichabod Comstock, Sept. 13, 1722.
" Izrael, and Mary Aldrich; m. by Valentine Whitman, Justice, Apr. 6, 1732.
" Ishmael, and Sarah Mowry; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Feb. 27. 1734-5.

Wilkinson Jeremiah, and Patience Hide; m. by Daniel Jenckes, Justice, July 3, 1735.

" Josiah, and Margaret Thompson; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Dec. 13, 1736.

" Plain, and John Rogers, Nov. 7, 1738.

" Huldah, and Elisha Dillingham, June 19, or Sept 10, 1738.

" Daniel, and Abigail Inman; m. by William Arnold Justice, Sept. 22, 1740.

" John, Jr., and Ruth Angell; m. by William Jenckes, Justice, Nov. 12, 1743.

" Sarah, and Amos Arnold, Feb. 23, 1745-6.

" Sarah, and Andrew Waterman, Sept. 25, 1748.

" Hannah, and Joseph Davis, Feb. 17, 1754.

" Susannah, and Daniel Marsh, Dec. 29, 1754.

" Josiah, and Margaret Thompson, m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Dec. 13, 1756.

" Stephen, and Sarah Sprague; m. by Samuel Winsor, Justice, Apr. 9. 1760.

" Jacob, and Mary Potter; m. by Stephen Sly, Justice, Aug. 21, 1763.

" Wait, and David Buffum, Sept. 27, 1767.

" Robert, of Smithfield, son of Izreal and Mary Lapham, of Joseph, of Cumberland; m. by Joseph Davis, Justice, Dec. 29, 1768.

" Izrael, Jr., of Izreal, of Smithfield, and Silence Ballou, of Cumberland, dau. of Elisha; m. by Caleb Aldrich, Justice, Feb. 14, 1772.

" Sarah, and John Smith, Nov. 8 1772.

" David, of Izrael, and Lydia Spear, of Elkanah; m. by Peter Darling, Justice, Apr. 25, 1773.

" Sarah, and Abel Mowry, Mar. 21, 1779.

Wilkinson John, of Benjamin, of Scituate, and Mary Mowry, of Daniel, Jr., of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Ezekiel Angell, Apr. 23, 1780.

" Marcy, and Daniel Hutchinson, Oct. 9, 1785.

" Joanna, and Jeremiah Scott, Dec. 15, 1790.

" Simeon, of Ahad, and Elizabeth Jenckes, of Joseph; m. by Amaziah Weatherhead, Justice. June 10, 1792.

" Lydia, and Seth Mowry, Jan. 17, 1799.

" Waite, and Nathaniel Streeter, Oct. 31, 1799.

" Jacob, of Robert, dec., and Amey Streeter, of George; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Jan. 30, 1800.

" Mary, and Benjamin Coe, Nov. 27, 1800.

" David, of Robert, of Smithfield, and Lucy Capron, of Joseph, of Cumberland; m. by Isaac Razee, Justice, Apr. 9, 1809.

" James, of Izreal, of Smithfield, and Vienna Sheldon, of Cumberland, dau. of David; m. by Isaac Razee, Justice, June 10, 1810.

" David, of Robert, and Thankful Sayles, of Smith; m. by Samuel Hill, Justice, Dec. 27, 1812.

" Izreal Jr., of Smithfield, and Abigail Carpenter, of Mendon; m. at Worcester, Mass., by Warren Rawson, Justice, Dec. 9, 1813.

" Isaac, of David, and Hannah Streeter, of William; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Apr. 22, 1819.

" Sarah, and Thomas Steere, July 2, 1844.

" David Spear, and Almira Hendrick; m. at Thompson, Conn., by Vernon Styles, Justice, Mar. 29, 1845.

Winkinson Joseph, 2d., of Cumberland, son of Joseph, and Phebe J. Ham, of William, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Warren Emerson, Sept 23, 1846.

Willard Curtis E., and Ann F. Dyer; m. by Rev. D. L. McGeer, Dec. – 1846.

Williams Thaddeus, and Hannah Jenckes, of Christopher; m. by Ichabod Comstock, Justice, Aug. 25, 1774.

" Philadelphia, and Moses Aldrich, Nov. 4, 1794.

" James, of James, and Eliza Stone, of Welcome; m. by Thomas Man, Justice, Sept. 4, 1831.

" Sally H., and Orin Smith, May 19, 1844.

" Mary, and George Talbot. May 4, 1845.

" Robert P., and Alpha B. Aldrich; m. by Vernon Styles, Justice, at Thompson, Conn., Feb. 1, 1846.

Wilson John, and Dinah Stow, both of Mendon, Mass.; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, July 16, 1744.

" Zebulon R., of Upton, Mass., son of Samuel, dec., and Susan E. Angell, of Nathan H, dec. of Smithfield; m. by John Pain, Justice, May 3, 1840.

" George, of Jacob, and Mary G. Latham, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Jan. 1, 1845.

Wilmarth Albert T., of North Providence, son of Jonathan, and Marcy B. Mowry, of Daniel, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, May 17, 1840.

Wing Joseph, and Dinah Kelley; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice. Apr. 29, 1768.

" Content, and Stephen Hendrick, June 13, 1773.

" Waite, and Jabez Harris, Justice, May 1, 1803.

Winslow Simeon A., and Mary L. Slade; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, Dec. 11, 1823.

Winsor Sary, and Othniel Mathewson, Feb. 3, 1734-5.

Winson Mary, and Benjamin Smith, Nov. 7, or 26, 1738.
" Abraham, and Mary Smith; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Apr. 2, 1740-1.
" John, of Smithfield, and Mary Smith, of Glocester; m. by John Smith, Justice, Oct. 13, 1743.
" Abraham, and Sarah Smith; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Nov. 24, 1752.
" Joshua, and Abigail Smith; m. by Thomas Owen, Justice, June 26, 1755.
" William, and Abigail Whipple; m. by Rev. Edward Mitchell, Nov. 19, 1761.
" Jeremiah, and Phebe Randall; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice, Nov. 24, 1763.
" Darius, of Elder John, and Mary Eddy, of Daniel, of Glocester; m. by Rev. Samuel Winsor, May 15, 1775.
" Elder John, and Phebe Dexter, widow of William; m. by Elder Samuel Winsor, Jan. 23, 1777.
" Candace, and Samuel Dexter, June 14, 1788.
" Marcy, and Samuel Holmes, Dec. 19, 1779.
" James, and Amey Brown of Eleazer; m. by Henry S. Mansfield, Justice, Feb. 20, 1826.
" George W., of Jeremiah, and Laura Potter, of Benjamin, both of Scituate; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Mar. 19, 1840.

Winterbottom Martha, and John Fitton, Oct. 14, 1844.
Wipen Olive, and Willard Freeman, Mar. 27, 1825.
Wolcut Elizabeth, and Ebenezer Emerson, Apr. – 1733.
Woodart James N., of Thompson, Conn., and Sarah L. Adams, of Smithfield; m. at Burrillville, by Rev. Thomas C. Brown, Aug. 17, 1848.

Woodbury G. Sullivan, of Hopkinton, Mass., and Anna Eliza Hill, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. P. Bond, June 11, 1850.

Woodward Nathaniel, and Mary Brittain; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice, Feb. 7. 1759.

" Elijah, and Hannah Crossman; m. by Daniel Mowry, Jr., Justice, Jan. 30, 1763.

" Huldah, and Silum Jennison, Apr. 10, 1848.

Wood Stephen, of William, and Amey Aldrich, of Gideon; m. by Isaac Comstock, Justice, June 30, 1814.

" James, of Smithfield, and Ruth Inman, of Burrillville; m. by Lewis Dexter, Justice, Oct. 12, 1828.

" Mary Ann, and Henry Randall, Feb. 17, 1840.

" Louisa A., and Anson Wilcox, May 13, 1847.

" James, of Cumberland, and Eveline Sholes; m. by Rev. P. Bond, Oct. 11, 1850.

" Mary Ann, and William Sawyer, Nov. 3, 1850.

Worseley Joseph, and Elizabeth Locklen, m. by Rev. David Pickering, Apr. 22, 1835.

Wosamogue Tom and Hannah Rumblemash; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Oct. 5, 1748.

Wright Anne, and Jonathan Smith, June 19, 1734-5.

" Zephaniah, and Phebe Place; m. by Thomas Steere, Justice, Oct. 20, 1754.

" Orin, of Augustus, and Mary Jane Wilbur of David; m. by Rev. Reuben Allen, Feb. 3, 1841.

" Henry, and Sarah Goff; m. by Rev. Charles Wright, May 1, 1848.

Wyatt Samuel Douglass, of Philadelphia, Penn., and Caroline Churchill Wardwell, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, Sept. 11, 1844.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Walling James, died, Apr. 4, 1753.
" James, died, Apr. 4, 1754.
Warner William R., of George T., and Tamzen, Mar. 31. 1826.

Waterman	Mary, of	William and	Mary,	July 28, 1778
"	Stephen,	"	"	Mar. 24, 1780
"	Nancy,	"	"	Jan. 27, 1782
Weekes	John, of	Nathan and	Hannah,	Feb. 22, 1772
Wheelock	Ezekiel, of	Silas and	Celian,	Dec. 8, 1820
Whipple	Mary, of	William and	Elizabeth,	Feb. 28, 1714
"	Elizabeth,	"	"	May 26, 1715
"	Jemima,	"	"	Oct. 4, 1717
"	Amey,	"	"	Oct. 24, 1718
"	William,	"	"	Nov. 1, 1719
"	Mercy,	"	"	Mar. 15, 1721
"	Jeremiah,	"	"	May 19, 1722
"	Hopey,	"	"	Apr. 28, 1723
"	John,	"	"	May 7, 1724
"	Anthony,	"	"	Apr. 9, 1725
"	Sarah,	"	"	Oct. 10, 1726
"	Benjamin,	"	"	June 2, 1728
"	Moses,	"	"	Jan. 21, 1729
"	Joseph,	"	"	Apr. 18, 1731
"	Amey,	"	"	May 31, 1732
"	Eleazer,	"	"	Jan. 20, 1733
"	Hannah,	"	"	May 2, 1735
"	Phebe, of	Ephraim and	Presilla,	Nov. 4, 1755
"	Mary,	"	"	Dec. 15, 1757
"	Joseph, of	Nathaniel and	Sarah,	May 14, 1759
"	Amey,	"	"	Aug. 27, 1761

Whipple Lydia, " " Feb. 19, 1764
" Swina, " " June 27, 1765
Whiteman John, died, July 9, 1741.
" Abijah, of Noah and Sarah, Oct. 18, 1745
" David, " " Oct. 17, 1747
" Susannah, " " Sept. 20, 1749
" Esquire, " " Jan. 7, 1752
" Hannah, " " Sept. 22, 1754
" Dennis, " " Aug. 27, 1757
Another entry reads 1st. child Abigail.
" Valentine, of John and Urania, Sept. 19, 1749
" Nancy (Morehead, of John and Prudy,) his wife, Sept. 10, 1752
" Sarah, of Valentine and Nancy, Dec. 18, 1772.
" Amey, " " Dec. 21, 1774
" James, " " Dec. 18, 1777
" Lydia, " " Oct. 21, 1782
White Hannah, of Joseph and Susannah, Aug. 30, 1780
" John, " " Dec. 30, 1781
" James, " " May 25, 1784
Wilbur Peter, of George and Rachel, May 16, 1740
" David, " " Apr. 10, 1742
" Martha, of Daniel and Ruth, June 16, 1751
" Sarah, " " Apr. 10, 1755
" Lydia, " " Mar. 5, 1757
" Christopher, " " Jan. 7, 1759
" Ruth, " " Oct. 19. 1760
" Daniel, " " Aug. 13, 1764
" Abigail, " " Aug. 6, 1766
" Tabitha, " " Oct. 24, 1768
" Job, " " Nov. 6, 1770
" Smith, " " Sept. 6, 1772
" Mercy, " " Apr. 13, 1774

Wilbur	Patience,	of	Daniel	and	Mary,	Oct. 24, 1756
"	Dorothy,	"	"			May 15, 1758
"	Benjamin,	"	"			Sept. 20, 1762
"	Gideon,	"	"			Mar. 18, 1765
"	Samuel,	"	"			Feb. 29, 1768
"	Rachel,	"	"			July 26, 1770
Wilkinson	Amey,	of	John	and	Rebecca,	Jan. 23, 1719
"	Anne,	"	"			May 19, 1721
"	"	"	"		died	Sept. 7, 1722
"	John,	"	"			Mar. 20, 1724
"	Sarah,	"	"			June 27, 1727
"	Susannah,	"	"			Sept. 20, 1729
"	Ruth,	"	"			Mar. 5, 1731
"	Joanna,	"	"			Sept. 12, 1732
"	Ahab,	"	"			Dec, 16, 1734
"	Hannah,	of	Izrael	and	Mary,	Feb. 1, 1732
"	Huldah,	"	"			Dec. 3, 1735
"	"	"	"		died	Apr. 23, 1737
"	Jacob,	"	"			Oct. 27, 1738
"	Izrael,	"	"			May 10, 1740
"	Robert,	"	"			Apr. 18, 1743
"	Waite,	"	"			Sept. 30, 1746
"	David,	"	"			Oct. 30, 1748
"	Susannah,	of	David	and	Mary,	Feb. 8, 1732
"	William,	"	"			Apr. 24 1735
"	Samuel,	"	"			Sept. 26, 1738
"	Mary,	"	"			Sept. 15, 1740
"	Jemima,	of	Josiah	and	Margaret,	Apr. 22, 1738
"	Cynthia,	of	Jacob	and	Mary,	May 2, 1764
"	Jacob,	of	Robert	and	Mary,	Feb. 8, 1769
"	Joseph,	"	"			Dec. 21, 1770
"	Abner	"	"		died	Oct. 5, 1776
"	Rachel,	"	"			July 4, 1777

Wilkinson	Lydia, of Stephen and Sarah,	June 13, 1769
"	Abigail, of Izrael, Jr., and Silana,	June 27, 1772
"	Eliab of David and Lydia,	Dec. 22. 1773
"	Spear, " "	May 14, 1775
"	" " " died	Sept. 3, 1776
"	Isaac, " "	Oct. 1, 1776
"	Izrael, " "	Nov. 16, 1777
"	David, " "	Sept. 21, 1779
"	" " " died	Apr. 1, 1780
"	David, " "	Apr. 12, 1780
"	(still born) 4th. child of Izrael,	Nov. 18, 1777
"	Matthew, 5th. " "	Oct. 24, 1780
"	(still born) 6th. " "	Oct. 16, 1783
"	Zaccheus, 7th. " "	Mar. 2, 1786
"	Izrael, 8th. " "	Mar. 23, 1789
"	Silence, 9th. " "	Apr. 28, 1791
"	Rhoda, of Jacob and Amey,	Feb. 3, 1801
"	Sabra, " "	Mar. 18, 1803
"	Abba Ann, of David and Lucy,	Nov. 1, 1810
"	Lucy, wife of David, died, aged 18y. 7m. 22 days	June 1, 1811
"	Silence, of James and Vianna,	May 8, 1811
"	Laura, " "	Oct. 8, 1812
"	Hannah, " "	Apr. 8, 1814
"	Amasa Cook, " "	Dec. 2, 1815
"	Orvilla Chapin, " "	Jan. 17, 1818
"	Lucy Capron of David and Thankful,	Ap. 29, 1814
"	Robert Smith, " "	Feb. 19, 1817
"	Mary Lapham, " "	Jan. 7, 1819
"	Joanna Sayles, " "	Mar. 29, 1820
"	Julia Emma, " "	Oct. 13, 1821
"	William Scott, " "	Mar. 26, 1823
"	Amanda Malvina," "	Mar. 21, 1825

Wilkinson Alexander Thayer, of Izrael, Jr., and Abigail, June 10, 1815
" Edwin Carpenter, " " Oct. 19, 1816
" Lovicy Thayer, " " Jan. 10, 1819
" Silence Judd, " " Jan. 28, 1821
" David Spear, of Isaac and Hannah, Feb. 29, 1820
" Lydia, " " Nov. 18, 1821
" Hannah Mason, " " Dec. 16, 1823
" Abigail, of Isaac and Silence, died, aged 73 years May 2, 1845
" Serephina Stiness, of David S., and Almira, Oct. 23, 1845
Williams Calvin Guy, of James and Eliza, Dec. 30, 1832
" Mary Eliza, " " Sept. 13, 1835
Winsor Sarah, of Joshua and Mary, Aag. 27, 1707
" Joshua, " " Sept. 17, 1709
" Samuel, " " Nov. 7, 1712
" Susannah, " " June 19, 1715
" Mary, " " Dec. 18, 1718
" Abraham, " " Oct. 4, 1720
" John, of Joshua and Deborah, Mar. 2, 1723
" John, of Abraham and Mary, Oct. 25, 1744
" Stephen, of John and Mercy, Dec. 14, 1744
" Sarah, " " June 4, 1746
" Providence, " " Dec. 3, 1747
" Joshua, " " Jan. 19, 1749
" Dutee, of William and Phebe, July 30, 1762
" Ira, " " Oct. 16, 1764
" Nicholas, " " Mar. 4, 1767
" Mary, " " Dec. 28, 1769
" Anna, of Jeremiah, and Phebe, Sept. 22, 1764
" Job, " " Jan. 31, 1766

Winsor	Phebe,	"	"	Dec. 16, 1767
"	Mercy.	"	"	Aug. 31, 1769
"	Ruth, of John and Mercy,			May 18, 1751
"	Alice,	"	"	Jan. 12, 1753
"	Darius,	"	"	Sept. 3, 1754
"	Deborah,	"	"	Mar. 31, 1756
"	Candace,	"	"	Feb. 7, 1758
"	Thomas,	"	"	Oct. 22, 1759
"	Mercy,	"	"	Aug. 5, 1761
"	Zilpha,	"	"	Apr. 1, 1763
"	Cynthia,	"	"	May 20, 1765
"	Lydia,	"	"	Jan. 1, 1767
"	Adah,	"	"	Nov. 8, 1868
"	John,	"	"	Dec. 20, 1769
"	Salome,	"	"	Apr. 12, 1773
"	Joshua,	"	"	died Jan. 19, 1776
"	John,	"	"	died June 3, 1776
"	Abraham,	"	Phebe,	Jan. 16, 1778
"	John,	"	"	Mar. 19,1783
Wright	Orin, of Augustus, Oct. 28, 1816.			
"	Mary Jane (Wilbur, of David,)			Feb. 6, 1823
"	Clara Jane, of Orin and Mary Jane,			Feb. 13, 1842
"	Phebe Brown,	"	"	July 10, 1843
"	Silas,	"	"	Dec. 5, 1844
"	Agnes Augusta,	"	"	Nov. 8, 1846
"	"	"	"	" died May 1, 1847
"	Daniel Angell,	"	"	July 12, 1849
"	Orin, died, Aug. 24, 1849.			

X Y Z

MARRIAGES.

Young David, and Jemima Blackmor; m. by Thomas Sayles, Justice, Mar. 25, 1743.
" John, and Elizabeth Bryant; m. by William Jenckes Justice, Feb. 16, 1745-6
" James, and Lydia Hawkins; m. by Thomas Owens, Justice, Nov. 19, 1755.
" Esther, and Abraham Olney, Sept. 27, 1761.
" Jerusha, and Abiah Crossman, Apr. 6, 1766.
" Stacy, and Nathan Rathbone, May 10, 1840.
" Abner, and Alice Ann Holbrook; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Aug. 15, 1743.
" Dianna, and Nathan J. Curtis, June 2, 1844.
" Smith, Jr., of Sutton, Mass., and Mary Jane Watson, of Smithfield; m. by Rev. Asel D. Cole, Jan. 19, 1843.
" Asa, of Alpheus, and Huldah P. Rice, of Belchertown, Mass.; m. by Rev. T. A.Taylor, May 4 1845
" Alpheus T., and Sarah Ann Armidown; m. by Rev. T. A. Taylor, Dec. 31, 1849.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Young Polly, of	Levi	and Deborah,	Dec. 9, 1774
" Joanna,	"	"	Dec. 19, 1776
" Jeremiah,	"	"	Oct. 23, 1778
" James,	"	"	Nov. 21, 1780

(*The End.*)

JOHN MILTON CARGILL.

An Obituary.

By Noah J. Arnold.

JOHN MILTON CARGILL was a lineal descendant of Donald Cargill one of the Scotch Covenanters, who was put to death for his religion, and sung the 118th. Psalm when on the gallows. He was too, a lineal descendant of Stephen Smith, an English Nobleman, who was a member of Parliament in the days of Oliver Cromwell when Charles I. was on the Throne of England; but although a Lord, he acted with Cromwell and the Republican Party against the King. He was one of the Court which tried and condemned him to be beheaded. When Charles II. came to the Throne, those who were concerned in putting Charles I. to death, had to leave England, or they would have suffered the same fate. Smith came to this country about the same time that Goff and Whalley came, and settled in Pawtuxet. He was the grand father of Mr. Benjamin Cargill, who owned the water power at what is now called Putnam, Conn., on the beautiful Quinebaug River, with five hundred acres of land around it. He had a Saw Mill, a Scythe and Axe Manufactory, a Grist Mill with three run of stone, that had ground five hundred bushels of grain in one day, under one roof. He was a persevering and energetic business man, reared a large family of eleven children, and acquired a property worth over $42.000 which certainly, for those times was remarkable. He was, in many respects, a remarkable man.

He bought a farm in Northampton, Mass., and gave it to

his son, Benjamin Cargill, Jr., where he moved and where his son, John Milton Cargill, the subject of this sketch was born in 1805. He was sent in 1821 to learn a cabinet maker's trade in Uxbridge, Mass., with Col. Carpenter and served an apprentice of five years, finishing his trade in 1826. He then came to Providence, and commenced work as a journey-man with the Rawson's on Broad street just below the Beneficent Church. In 1828 he set up business for himself (this was the year when the Arcade was finished,) on High street; just below Dean street. He continued the business until 1852, and acquired a handsome property. Like his grand father Mr. Benjamin Cargill, he was an excellent business man, industrious and frugal, generally made good investments He built a house and lived on Cargill street, which bears his name, as he owned much of the property on that street.

John Milton Cargill was a remarkable man in many respects He was a persevering genealogist and, as an antiquarian, had few superiors in the State. His house and shop are quite a laboratory of ancient things and curiosities. A person fond of such things could spend a day in looking them over. Among other curiosities he has a New England Primer dated 1808, purchased in 1812. It is in an excellent state of preservation. The once celebrated Dr. Albigence Waldo, married an aunt of his. He was a distinguished physician in the Revolutionary War, under Gen. Washington. He was much attached to Dr. Waldo and gave him a handsome sword. It was given to him about one hundred and thirteen years ago. It once had a silver handle. It was lent to some person to use in service, and when it was returned, the silver handle was missing. Mr. Cargill has Dr. Waldo's Diary, which he kept while in the army. It is so deeply interesting that I have taken the liberty to copy some part of it and insert it in this

obituary, that we may know what our fathers suffered in that terrible struggle for freedom, especially in the winter of 1777 and 1778 at Valley Forge. We begin Dec. 21, 1777.

"Preparations made for huts. Provisions scarce, sent a letter to my wife, a general cry through the Camp this evening among the soldiers, 'No meat. No meat.' The distant vales echoed back the cry, 'No meat. No meat.' 'What have you for our dinners?' 'Nothing but fire, cake and water, sir.' 'At night?' 'Gentlemen, the supper is ready.' 'What is your supper, lads?' 'Fire, cake and water, sir.'"

Dec. 22. "Lay excessive cold and uncomfortable last night. 'What have you got for breakfast, lads?' 'Fire, cake and water, sir.' 'The Lord send that our Commissary of purchases may live on fire, cake and water.' This continued until Jan. 8, 1778. We are insensible of what we are capable of enduring, till we are put to the test. To endure hardships with a good grace we must always think of the following maxim. Pain succeeds pleasure, and pleasure succeeds pain. Prisoners and Deserters are continually coming in. The army who have been surprisingly healthy hitherto, now begin to grow sickly from continued fatigue they have suffered in this campaign. Yet they still show a spirit of alarcity and contentment not to be expected from so young troops. I am sick – discontented and out of humor – poor food – hard lodging – cold weather – fatigue – nasty clothes – nasty cooking – vomit half my time – smoked out of my senses – the Devil in't – I can't endure it – why are we sent here to starve and freeze – what felicities have I left at home – a charming wife – pretty children – good bed – good food – good cooking – all agreeable – all harmonious – here all confusion – smoke, cold – hungar, filthyness – a pox on my bad luck – here comes a bowl of beef soup – full o" burnt leaf and dirt,

sickish enough to make a Hector spew – away with it boys – I'le live like the Chameleon upon air – poh ! poh ! cries patience within me – you talk like a fool – your being sick covers your mind with a melancholic gloom which makes every thing about you appear gloomy – see the poor soldier when in health – with what eheerfulness he meets his foes and encounters every hardship – if barefoot he labors through the mud and cold with a song in his mouth extolling war and Washington – if his food is bad he eats it notwithstanding with seeming content – blesses God for his good stomach – and whistles it into digestion.

Here comes a soldier, his bare feet are seen through his worn out shoes – his legs nearly naked, from the tattered remains of only pair of stockings – his breeches not sufficient to cover his nakedness – his shirt hanging in strings – his hair disheveled – his face meagre – his whole appearance pictures a person forsaken and discouraged – he comes and cries with an air of wretchedness and despair – I am sick – my feet lame – my legs are sore – my body covered with this tormenting itch – my clothes are worn out – my constitution is broken – my former activity is exhausted by fatigue – hunger and cold – I fail fast, I shall soon be no more – and all the reward I shall get will be 'Poor Will is dead.'"

Dr. Albigence Waldo had an extensive professional practice after the war closed, was sent for in surgical cases twenty to forty miles away. On the death of the celebrated Maj. Gen. Putnam, May 17, 1790, Dr. Waldo was selected to deliver the eulogy at his funeral, as he had been years with him in the Revolutionary Army, he was thought to be better qualified to perform that service than any one else. Dr. Waldo's Diary will probably be published. It will make a small volume. Book publishers have tried to get it for that purpose,

but Mr. Cargill would not let them have it. Dr, Waldo was born 1750 and died in 1794, aged 44 years. Gen. McClelland, the grand father of the late Gen. McClelland, delivered the eulogy at Dr. Waldo's funeral, in behalf of the Masonic Fraternity, of which he was a member. The Masons erected the stones that mark the resting place of Dr. Waldo in Pomfret, Conn. I here insert a short poem, written by Dr. Waldo while in the Camp of Washington at Valley Forge.

Second Lane in Camp, Valley Forge, April 26, 1778.

" But here, to sing the General's praise,
With Washington to grace my lays,
Would strain my muse beyond its power,
And even true praise itself devour.
Yet still I must, and will impart,
A verse or two to show my heart:
Oh, Washington! what soul like thine,
If aught below can be divine,
Tis thou! In every instance tried,
Above all passion, pain or pride,
Or power, or rage of public breath,
Vile Lucre, or the dread of death.
Not one that knows thee but must love,
The world and angels do commend,
The heaven-born universal friend;
Oh, could I reach the true sublime!
Transmit his worth to latest time!

In son'rous verse sublimely raise,
His virtues, and deserved praise,
Quartos and folios, I'd write upon,
And show the world a Washington!

Mr. John Milton Cargill was not only a great genealogist and antiquarian, but an excellent mechanic, and he has left the evidence of this in some specimens of his handiwork in his late residence 274 High street. He has a small cabinet there, which he made in his 84th. year, and a better piece of of workmanship I never saw. No young man can make better joints. There is mahogany, apple, sassafras, birds eye and curled maple, chesnut, birch and sattin wood in it. Some of it is very handsomely veneered, and this piece of work was made by Mr. Cargill when in his 84th. year, an age when it is supposed that men are not capable of doing the coarsest and roughest work.

Mr. Cargill died February 1, 1890, in his 85th. year. He leaves one son and four daughters to mourn his loss and inherit his estate.

OUR GREAT WORK.

Opinions of the Press.

From The Pawtuxet Valley Gleaner October 17, 1890.

The Vital Record of Rhode Island.

James N. Arnold, the Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, has laid before us specimen pages of his forthcoming work, which is intended to include the whole County of Kent. We should feel deeply honored that Mr. Arnold has chosen our County as the motto for his First Volume and judging from the specimen sent should pronounce it a very painstaking compilation, and as a work of reference cannot fail to be appreciated by all who shall have occasion to consult it. Mr. Arnold is a worker and is not one to spare himself in such matters but one who is determined to get at the

bottom of facts, and to know the whole. Seventeen years he claims he has now devoted exclusively to the completing of his historical notes. The many pages of manuscript speaks how industriously he has labored. Such zeal and perseverence, such persistency in a work so unremunerating should not be suffered to go unrewarded, by the public, and we wish Mr. Arnold may have at least a part of the financial success that his labor justly merits.

From The Rhode Island Pendulum, October 17, 1890.

Through the courtesy of Mr. James N. Arnold, the compiler of the "Vital Record of Rhode Island," we have been favored with a view of the proof sheets of the First Volume, which will include the entire Towns of Kent County from their first settlement in 1642 to 1850, when the present registration laws were passed. We think the compiler and the printer are both showing excellent judgment in the make up of the work, and the book will, when published, be a lasting credit to the State. Certainly there has not as yet been issued from the press a work that has given so much solid information as this. Both subject and matter are treated to a novel arrangement, but which is so simple and natural as to be at once understood by even a child. No true scholar can glance at its pages without becoming impressed with the immense labor of the undertaking and the skill and care shown in the compilation. Mr. Arnold holds the price of the work at $4.50 at present, but will advance the price to $5.00 when it is his pleasure so to do. Seventeen years, he says, he has devoted to his subject and its kindred branches, which length of time certainly ought to familiarize his eye to the work and enable him to produce a first class historical publication. Our best wishes are with him in the success of the enterprise, and

we shall be pleased to learn the Assembly will so favorably consider the work as to order its continuance.

From The Maine Genealogical and Historical Recorder, October 1888.

A Great Work.

James N. Arnold, Editor of the Narragansett Historical Register, of Providence R. I., has nearly completed his record of every birth, marriage and death, as shown by the public records from 1636 to 1850, and will add the wills and inventories, thereby showing every family in the State of Rhode Island, as recorded in the books of the various Towns. He will commence the publication of this work, as soon as he has received the needed encouragement by subscription. A work of this kind will prove an invaluable aid to every genealogical scholar in the land, and should be well supported. We wish Mr. Arnold the greatest success in his enterprise. A work of this character is certainly a public necessity at this time.

From The Dedham Historical Register, October 1890.

Mr. James N. Arnold, the Editor of the Narrgansett Historical Register, is doing a very good work for students of family history, in publishing the births marriages and deaths of so many Rhode Island Towns, For many years he has labored upon these records, and the substantial encouragement given by the last Rhode Island Legislature enables him to begin at once the publication of the " Vital Records of Rhode Island 1636 to 1850." Volume I, comprising the Records of the entire County of Kent, is promised the present year.

What a LIVE Historical Society thinks of our Work.

Dedham Historical Society, Aug. 11, 1890.

Dear Mr. Arnold:

I see by the last number of the Narragansett Historical Register, you have at last secured of the State Legislature, an order for your unpublished work, the *Vital Records of Rhode Island.* You have the congratulations of this Society.

Don Gleason Hill; President.

From The Wickford Standard, Aug. 16, 1890.

We are in receipt of the January number of the "Narragansett Historical Register," published by James N. Arnold. Mr. Arnold is preparing a "Vital Record of Rhode Island," which will be a valuable work of reference, and should meet with deserved success.

From The Rhode Island Democrat, August 1, 1890.

The Narragansett Historical Register, published in Providence by Mr. James N. Arnold, an able and reliable historical writer, for January 1890, is just received. The contents cannot fail to interest every one possessing the desire to know some of the early history of Providence and the State. The January number contains "The Canal Market of Providence," by "An Old Resident;" The First Baptist Church," by F. A. A.; "The Battles of the Revolution," Anon.; "Black Hill," Ex. Governor Elisha Dyer; "The State Fairs," Ex. Governor Elisha Dyer; "Old Smithfield Records," Editor James N. Arnold; "The Old Taverns of Providence," C. S. Scarborough. There are other interesting matters, but the articles from the pen of the Ex. Governor Elisha Dyer, recently deceased, add special interest to the last number of the

Narragansett Historical Register. Editor and Publisher, James N. Arnold, deserves success and his Historical Register should be in the hands of every Rhode Islander.

From an Old Diary.

25th. of 1st. mo. 1636. Nicholas Easton and his two sons Peter and John, came on board the ship at South Hampton, to come to New England.

14th. of 3d. mo. 1636. Nicholas Easton with his two sons came on shore at New England and lived at Ipswich till 1637 and they to Nubey and there builded and planted the first settling of the town.

1638. The beginning of the year we went to Hampton and built there but being put out by our purchase by difference in the government we went to Rhode Island and builded at Portsmouth at the Cove and planted there this year.

1st. of 3d. mo. 1639. We came to Newport, we came by boat to an Island which we named Coaster's Harbour.

The last of the 7th. mo. 1639. We came to Newport and builded the first English house that was built these

Dexter Randall, Thomas Rivers, Benjamin Cozzens, Jr. and Ezra Hutchins, have been admitted Attorney and Counsellors at Law, by the Supreme Judicial Court now setting here. Providence Patriot, Sept. 25, 1813.

Gabriel Allen, Esq., has been appointed Post Master of Providence in place of Dr. Benjamin West, deceased.

Providence Phenix, Oct. 6, 1813.

Rhode Islanders at Manhattan in the Seventeenth Century.

Compiled and Annotated by Ray Greene Huling.

INTRODUCTORY.

BY a recent note from Rev. S. P. Merrill, I have been led to examine anew Dr. O'Callaghan's "Calendar of (Dutch) Historical Manuscripts" in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y. The references to Rhode Island men there observed were numerous enough and of sufficient general interest (in my opinion) to warrant collection and publication.

The paragraphs that follow are simple descriptions, in Dr. O'Callaghan's words, of the contents of papers which are preserved in full at Albany, and which date from 1638 to 1664. Most of these documents are in the Dutch language, but a few are in English. Of the former, nearly all were translated into English by Vanderkemp (1818-1822), and though never published, are accessible in manuscript at Albany, in the office of the Secretary of State.

In the following excerpts have been included all items seeming to relate to residents of Rhode Island, or to persons connected by marriage with Rhode Island families. In some cases other items have been given, as possibly serviceable in extending the general knowledge of family history. The reader should not assume that the identifi-

cation of individuals is absolute, but must use his own judgment in the premises.

The order followed has been that of Dr. O'Callaghan. The " volumes " referred to are those in which the documents are recorded or filed at Albany. The page on which each paper is to be found is given at the end of each item.

REGISTER OF PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1642 VOL. II.

Sept. 12. Power of Attorney. Abram Greveraedt to Gysbert Opdyc,[1] to collect money due him, 32.

1644

Jan. 25. Declaration. Olof Stevenson (van Cortland) and Gysbert Opdyck as to a statement of Lambert van Valckenborch, respecting property of Peter Livesen, dec'd, 95.

Mar. 17. Declaration. Nicholas Coorn, Hans Kierstede, Jan Jacobsen and Gysbert Opduyck, who, with the minister and their wives, had been invited to sup with Philip Gerritsen at the city tavern, respecting an outrageous attack made on the party by Capt. John Underhill, lieut. George Baxter and other Englishmen, 101.

July 7. Declaration. Jurian Blank and Thomas Willett,[2] respecting the purchase of malt from Laurens Cornelissen, 118.

Sept. 16. Conveyance. John Willekock[3] to Thomas Hall, of George Pentoor, his servant man, 125.

Sept. 18. Note. Thomas Hall to John Willecock, for £8 stg. in payment of the transfer of his servant man, Pentoor, 125.

1645

Jan. 2. Mortgage. Cornelis Tennisen to Thomas Willett of a house on Manhattan island, 138.

Oct. 23. Declaration. Adam Mott[4] that he heard William Lachem acknowledge to owe 50 guilders to Thomas Spyser, 147.

Oct. 23. Declaration. Nicholas Coorn that Jan Jansen Cuyper had told him that one Wilcock[5] had asserted that the gold mine of which the Dutch were in search belonged to the crown of Sweden, 147.

1646

Oct. 18. Note. George Homs and George Cleyr in favor of Richard Lattyn, on account of Laurence Turner,[6] for the sum of £13. stg. 150.

Oct. 18. Bond. Nicolas Cloper and Laurence Turner, to idemnify George Homs and George Clair against any proceedings of Richard Lattyn on the above note, 150.

1647

May 31. Bill of sale of the ship Amandare, by Peter Stuyvesant, director of New Netherland, to Thomas Broughton, and charter of the same to go to Boston, Isaac Allerton of New Amsterdam and Thomas Willett of New Plymouth, being securities, (Incomplete) 156.

1647

June 19. Discharge of John Doomer, for a note given

by him for £16 stg., to capt. Jeremiah Clarke,[7] for which he was sued by capt. Smith,[8] at the Manhattans, 158.

1647

June 24. Deed. Gillis Petersen van der Gouw, to Sara, wife of Thomas Hart[9], of a house and lot south of fort Amsterdam, 158.

No date. [Between June 26 and July 2, 1647.] Mortgage. Sara Hart to Gillis Petersen, of the abovementioned house which she bought. of him, 158

July 23. Declaration. George Wolsey, from Yarmouth, Eng., that fiscal Van Dyck had accepted a present from Thomas Willet, on board his vessel, 160.

July 23. Declaration. Isaac Allerton, that he heard the Swedish governor at the Delaware say he had paid John Wilcox in full, 160.

Aug. 27. Declaration. John Wilcox that he was at Elsburgh[10] when Isaac Allerton gave a receipt in full to Robert Cocasel, 162.

Aug. 14. Bond. Richard Smith[11] of New Netherland, to Isaac Allerton, as security for a debt due by John Wilcox, and counter bonds from William Tomassen to Smith, and from Wilcox to Tomassen, 164.

Aug. 14. Bond. Arnoldus van Hardenbergh as security for Richard Smith, 164.

Sept. 30. Declarations. William Cock and Adam Mott, that George Homs' wife called Robert Butler's wife a w——e, 170.

1648 VOL. III.

July 17. Receipt from Richard Smith of satisfaction for a bond given in behalf of Wilcox, and order of said Smith in favor of Adam Mott, on skipper William, for 17 guilders, 6.

Aug. 31. Receipt. Adam Mott, agent of Richard Smith, for 85 guilders paid by William Tomassen, skipper, 7.

Sept. 23. Bond of Isaac Allerton as security for Nicholas Hart,[9] 19

1649.

May 15. Note John Gray of Flushing, L. I., to Thomas Willett of New Plymouth, for £20. sterling, 38.

1647

June 4. Receipt of James Smith, for £31 2s 11d. paid by order of Isaac Allerton on account of Sara Willett,[12] 49.

1648.

May 26. Power of Attorney. Gysbert Opdyck, at the House the Hope,[13] to David Provoost, to sell his account, 54.

1649.

Aug. 19. Power of Attorney. Gysbert op Dyck, commissary at Fort Hope, to Hendrick van Schendel, city schoolmaster at Wesel, to collect a debt due him there, 59.

Sept. 4. Declaration. Nicholas Hart[9] that John Throgmorton[14] had received, in 1647, from William de Key, some hats instead of friezes, to which he was entitled, 64.

Nov. 15. Power of Attorney. Michiel Jansen to Johannes Geraerdy[15] to collect a certain debt from Reynier Dominicus, at the South river, 71.

1651

June 13. Bill of Sale. Philippus Rieste to Thomas Willett, of New Amsterdam, merchant, of the frigate Palomme, 84.

1651.

May 29. Bond. Richard Smith, skipper of the sloop Welcome, to sail direct to the South river and return thence with his cargo to the Manhattans, 85.

1651

June 13. Bond. Jan Laurensen Appel, Thomas Willett, Jacob Schermerhoorn and Oloff Stevenson, for other parties, for the entry of certain goods. 86.

1651

June 27. Clearance of Peter Taelman[16] for the South river, 87.

Aug. 16. Deed. Richard Smith, Jr., agent for Richard, his father, at present in Connecticut, to Gillis Pietersen, of a house and lot on Manhattan island, 90.

1652

Mar. 7. Deed Jacob Leendertsen van der Grist, on behalf of Frederick Lubbertsen, his father in law, to Jan Hendricksen Stelman, of 15 morgens of land on the East river, adjoining the lands of Edward Wiscock.[17] 105,

July 8. Power of Attorney of Martin Barten.[18] 109.

1654

Dec. 23. Declaration. Douwke Huyde, that Marinus Lucassen had sold a quantity of merchandise to skipper Low.[19] 127.

1655

Aug. 24. Bond. Edmund Scarburgh, of Haccomacco, in Virginia, and Thomas Willett, in the sum of £5,000. stg. that he (Scarburgh) shall not, within four weeks, enter the South bay or South river (Delaware), or approach within six miles thereof, 135.

Oct. 21. Inventory of the armament and other articles belonging to the ship. Abraham's Sacrifice, with bill of sale of said ship, to Thomas Willett, of New Plymouth, merchant, 138.

Vol. IV.

COUNCIL MINUTES.

1639

Aug. 11. Form of oath taken by all the English residing at, and about the island of Manhattan, with the signatures of those who subscribed the same, 47.

1639

Nov. 3. Court proceedings. Teunis Cray vs. Gysbert Opdyck, action of debt; judgment for plaintiff, 53.

Nov. 9. Declaration. Gysbert Opdyck, commissary at Fort Hope, respecting the manner in which Lewis Barbese, his black boy, came by his death, 53.

1640

Oct. 25. Appointment of Hendric Roesen to be commissary of Fort Hope, *vice* Gysbert van Dyc,[20] about to sail for Fatherland, 79.

1641

June 6. Minute permitting a considerable number of Englishmen to settle with their clergyman, in New Netherland, on the following conditions: 1. They shall take the oath of allegiance; 2. They shall enjoy free exercise of their religion; (3) They shall nom inate three persons, one of whom shall be appointed magistrate by the governor of New Netherland, with power to decide civil cases under 40 guilders ($16.), without appeal, and criminal cases not deserving of capital punishment; 4. They shall not erect forts unless by permission; 5. Their lands shall be free of taxes for ten years, after which they shall pay the tenths; 6. They shall enjoy free trade, and free hunting and fishing; but 7. Must use Dutch weights and measures, 93.

1642

Aug. 14. Court Proceedings. Thomas Willett *vs* Dirk Cornelissen, slander; defendant declares that he can say nothing but what is good of the plaintiff; defendant ordered to throw something into the box for the poor, 132.

Sept. 25. Attachment issued at the suit of David Pietersen de Vries, for £4 14s. stg., due him

from the estate of capt. Richard Stevens,[12] for linen sold to Lady Harvey, who was at the time the wife of said Stevens; attachment ordered accordingly. 140.

Sept, 18. Order to David Pietersen (de Vries) to swear to the correctness of his book, and that Lady Harvey owes him a balance of 45 guilders, or in default to forfeit his claim, 139.

Oct. 2. Permit. Mr. Throgmorton and associates, to settle within nine miles of the Manhattans, 141.

Nov. 18. Commission. Jacques Bentyn, Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter), Hendrick van Dyck, and Gysbert Opdyck, to act as judges, with councillor la Montagne, at the trial of Hendrick Jansen, tailor, for slandering the director-general, 149.

1644

May 10. Court proceedings. Cornelis Volkersen *vs.* Adam Mat (? Mot) for payment of rye; judgment for plaintiff, 187.

June 6. Court proceedings. Henry Sately *vs.* Adam Mat (? Mot), action of debt; defendant denies having received the timber for which payment is demanded; parties referred to John Underhill, Baxter and Mr. Smith, as arbitrators, 190.

July 6. Affidavits. Cosyn Laurentsen, Gerrit Wolphertsen, and others, as to the circumstances attending the killing of a man near the house of Gerrit Wolphertsen, at the Flatt (L. I.), where a garrison is now posted,

by a gun fired by Thomas Mabbs, by order of serjeant Hubbard, 192.

July 7. Sentence, by court martial, of Steven Stevensen and Thomas Mabbs, for the killing of John Windtwodt (? Wentworth) and attempting to kill Thomas Cornil ;[22] prisoners to be shot; with pardon of the above prisoners, such sentence having been pronounced only to make an impression on them and others, 192.

July 8. Court proceedings. Mr. Moor *vs.* Mr. Spyser, in a case of attachment on a bark belonging to Peter Lourensen and Mr. Trockmorton; Lourensen is condemned to deliver the bark to Spicer agreeably to the power of attorney, on condition that the latter give security for the value of the vessel, in case Mr. Moor hereafter prove that the owner is indebted to him, when the money must be returned. (See Vol. 2, p. 119) 193, 194.

Nov. 25. Court Proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* William Wodheyt, from Yorkshire, and Thomas Cornel,[22] from Hertfordshire, soldiers, on a charge of desertion and theft; the former pleads guilty to both charges, the latter to desertion only; sentence, Wodheyt to be conveyed to the place of execution and shot to death, Cornel to be conveyed to the same place, and there fastened to a stake, and a ball fired over his head, as an example to other evil doers, 208, 209.

1645

Apr. 28. Declaration. Of John Wilcock, that he was drunk when he stated at the North, that John Dolling owed him 1,500 guilders, 220.

Apr. 28. Court proceedings. Capt. de Vries vs. John Wilcock, slander; defendant declares he was drunk at the time and knew not what he said, begs the captain's pardon, and confesses that he spoke falsely; is fined 50 guilders. 220.

Apr. 28. Fiscal vs. Peter van den Bergh and William de Key; as the number of the council is small, capt. Jan de Fries, ensign Gysbert de Leuw, commissaries Van Cortland and Opdyck, are adjoined *pro hac vice*; William de Key challenges the captain on the ground that he is a friend to the opposite party, and an enemy to him; Van den Bergh challenges Opdyck, 220.

May 2. Gysbert Opdyck vs. Teunis Cray's wife, slander; defendant ordered to prove her words. 220.

May 11. Court proceedings. Fiscal vs. Peter van den Bergh and William de Key; the adjoined councillors appearing, William de Key again challenges capt. de Fries, for cause; Van den Bergh withdraws his challenge against Opdyck; ordered that the fiscal make further inquiry respecting the cloth, and who took it out of the cases. 222.

May 11. Court proceedings. Gysbert Opdyck *vs.* Teunis Cray's wife; defendant, failing to prove her assertion, is ordered to hold her tongue, on pain of punishment. 222.

July 15. Court proceedings. Richard Smith *vs.* John Wilcock; plaintiff complains that defendant traded, contrary to contract, at his trading house, which defendant denies; case continued, 227.

July 20. Court proceedings. Richard Smith *vs.* John Wilcox; referred to arbitration, 228.

July 27. Court proceedings. Richard Smith *vs.* John Wilcox, for violation of contract in having traded at Sloop's bay;[23] referred to Isaac Allerton and Arent Corsen Stam for arbitration. 230.

Aug. 10. Court proceedings. Cornelis Teunisen, attorney for Jan de Fries, *vs.* John Wilcox, about a difficulty that arose between De Fries and the defendant on the road; affidavits on both sides being submitted, defendant exhibited his arm to the court, and says that the minister's wife made the scar by striking him with a billet of wood, 231.

Sept. 7. Declaration. Of James Bier, that capt. Jan de Vries called Wilcocks a dog and puppy, notwithstanding minister Bogardus and his wife stood at his door, 235.

Sept. 28. Court proceedings. John Wilcox *vs.* Mr. Clercq, on a charge of fitting out a privateer to capture and make prize of plaintiff's

(ship); ordered to prove the allegation, else Mr. Clercq may proceed on his voyage, 236

Oct. 11. Court proceedings. Thomas Willett and Jewriaen Blanck *vs.* Jochim Kierstede, for damages alleged to have been suffered through defendant's fault, on a voyage to Rhode island; referred to arbitration, 237.

Nov. 24. Court proceedings. Thomas Willett and Juriaen Blanck *vs.* Jochem Kierstede, for profit or merchandise according to settlement of account at Rhode Island; plaintiffs offer to leave the matter to defendant's oath, or will swear themselves; defendant leaves it to plaintiffs, who testify accordingly; judgment for plaintiffs, 240.

Dec. 7. Court proceedings. Thomas Willett *vs.* Cornelis Teunissen, for balance on the purchase of a house; judgment for plaintiff, 240.

1646

Jan. 25. Court proceedings. Abraham Pietersen, miller, *vs.* Gysbert Opdyck, commissary, slander, in accusing plaintiff of having stolen wheat; defendant produces affidavits in support of the charge; copies of evidence to be furnished plaintiff, 245.

Feb. 2. Court proceedings. Abraham Pietersen *vs.* Gysbert Opdyck, slander; suit settled, and the miller ordered, in future, wind and weather permitting, to grind the company's

grain before that of private persons, and so to conduct himself that no complaint be brought against him ; the commissary is at the same time ordered to weigh the grain on sending it to and receiving it from the mill, 246.

Mar. 1. Court proceedings. Thomas Baxter *vs.* John Wilcox, slander, in accusing plaintiff of stealing wood ; defendant ordered to prove his assertion. 247.

April 12. Court proceedings. George Wolsey for Thomas Willett *vs.* Cornelis Teunissen (van Pelt), action for balance of the price of a house ; defendant prohibited from selling the house until he pay for it. 251.

May 3. Court proceedings. Cornelis Teunissen *vs.* Cornelis Mauritsen, for the payment of a house ; decision of arbitrators affirmed, and the money to remain in Mr. Wilcox's hands until defendant be paid. 253.

May 3. Jan Damen *vs.* John Wilcox, on a contract to receive merchantable beavers at market price, for 100 guilders, loose wampum; ordered that plaintiff retain his money until Wilcox obtain his beavers, when he must pay. 253.

June 1. Court proceedings. Peter Vaer *vs.* Jan Wilcox, for purchase of a negro wench, of whom he demands possession ; defendant ordered to satisfy the Swedish governor and plaintiff. 255.

July 26. Court proceedings. Cornelis Teunisen *vs.* John Wilcox; action for the balance of his wages earned in the South river; judgment for plaintiff; amount to be paid as soon as Wilcox shall have been paid by the Swedish governor. 264.

Aug. 17. Court proceedings. John Evans of New Haven merchant, *vs.* John Wilcox for delivery of the ship Abigail; defendant says he is prepared to deliver the vessel on receipt of payment; judgment for plaintiff; defendant to obtain security from governor Printz for the payment of a note dated 6 April, 1646, in default whereof a bill of exchange shall be delivered defendant, 268.

Aug. 23. Court proceedings. Thomas Stevenson *vs.* Elias Perckman for two-thirds of a ship; at the request of Mr Wilcox and Mr. Smith, the case is referred to arbitration, 269.

1647

Feb. 7. Court proceedings. Richard and William Smith *vs.* rev. Francis Douthy; plaintiffs demand that the defendant declare, in writing, who are his partners; ordered accordingly, 283.

Mar. 7. Motion of Mr. Smith for the termination of the suit between him and Mr. Douthy; parties ordered to appear at the next session, when judgment will be pronounced, 284.

June 20. Appointment. Gysbert Opdyck, commissary of Fort Hope, *vice* Provoost, 296.

July 23. Declaration. Of Richard Clof, from Manchester, that Thomas Willet had stated, in Isaac Allerton's house, that he paid fiscal Van Dyck a beaver not to inspect his vessel, George Wolsey having been the bearer thereof, 321.

Aug. 11. Court proceedings. Fiscal *vs.* John Dolling, prisoner; discharged on his own security, to appear at the next sessions; meanwhile he is ordered not to visit nor trouble Sara Willet, 327.

Sept. 28. Appointment. Hans Wever, to be captain at arms to the garrison at fort Amsterdam. 338.

1648

Apr. 3. Sentence. William Harck, sheriff of Flushing, for having solemnized a marriage between Thomas Nuton,[24] widower, and Joan, daughter of Richard Smith, against her parents' consent, and contrary to law, fined 600 carolus guilders, dismissed from office and the marriage annulled, 374.

April 3. Thomas Nuton for having married Miss Smith aforesaid, fined 300 guilders, and to have the marriage again solemnized after three proclamations, 375.

April 16. Marriage of Thomas Nuton,[24] of Onckeway and Joan Smith, 376.

Vol. V.

COUNCIL MINUTES.

1652

Mar. 11. Minute. Of the appearance of William Smith of Heemsteede and Richard Smith, respecting some wampum in the hands of the clerk of that town, and order thereupon, 30.

Sept. 9. Court proceedings. Allert Anthony *vs.* Thomas Willet; ordered that William Smith appear and testify in the case, 53

1653

Mar. 18. Order. Thomas Newton, sheriff, to take charge of the cattle belonging to John Gray, a prisoner, 113.

1654

Aug. 28. Proceedings. Against Samuel Cromstock,[25] on a charge of adultery, committed near Jan Vinje's fence, on the Heere wech, New Amsterdam, 343.

Aug. 28. Proceedings. Against Anna Tchuys (? Joyce) for adultery with Samuel Cromstock. 345.

Sept. 2. Sentence. Anna Tchuys (? Joyce) and Samuel Cromstock, for adultery, to be placed in the pillory, and fined; in default of payment, to be whipped. 361-363.

Nov. 23. [prob. Oct.] Certificate. Of Thomas Willet and others, respecting the condition and value of flour landed from the Shark. 389.

Oct. 20. Judgment. In the case of the fiscal vs. Thomas Hall for smuggling malt purchased

from Thomas Willett on account of Thomas Santfoort; defendant to pay duty and costs, 402.

1654

Dec. 21. Notice. That Tobias Feake entered an appeal for Peter Taelman, from a judgment of the court at Flushing in favor of Thomas Laurence. 460.

VOL. VI.

COUNCIL MINUTES.

1655

May 13. Order. Postponing the consideration of a petition of Gregory Dexter[26] for land for himself and a few English families, 38.

June 1. Divorce. Granted to John Hicks,[27] of Flushing, L. I., from his wife Hardwood Long, on the ground of her adultery, with leave to Hicks to remarry, 49.

June 4. Order on a petition of Gysbert Opdyck, praying that an attachment, which he made on goods of Edward Hickby, be declared valid; must prove that he appealed in time, and that copy of judgment, etc. was refused him, 52.

Aug. 31. Note. To Thomas Willet, for 1,500 guilders wampum, payable in merchandise or beaver, 87.

Oct. 20. Petition. Thomas Willett, to be indemnified for his loss in defending a suit in Holland, for the recovery of the ship New Nether-

land's Fortune, confiscated and sold by director and council, then called the Farewell, and sent to Holland, where she was seized by the original owners ; with answer referring petitioner to the directors at Amsterdam, for whose profit the vessel had been confiscated, 115.

1656

Jan. 4. Notice of appeal. From a judgment of the court of Flushing, in a case of Pidgeon vs. Taelman, 213.

Jan. 9. Petition. [Peter Taelman] of Middelborgh (Newtown, L. I.), for a writ of appeal from a judgment of the court of Flushing, in favor of William Pidgeon ; granted. .219.

Jan. 25. Judgment. Affirming the decision of the court of Flushing, in the case of Peter Taelman, appellant, *vs.* William Pidgeon, respondent, 237.

Jan. 25. Complaint. Magistrates of Middelburgh against Peter Taelman, for removing tobacco attached by order of the court at Flushing ; order thereupon, 246.

April 25. Order on the petition of Lambert Loth,[28] a discharged soldier, granting him a passage to Holland in the ship Ballance, 367.

Vol. VIII.

COUNCIL MINUTES.

Aug. 25. Award. P. L. van der Grist and Thomas Willett, arbitrators on a claim of Richard

Lord, of Hartford, merchant, vs. director Stuyvesant, for £200 stg., damages for non performance of a contract. 152.

Sept. Commission. Johannes la Montagne and Thomas Willet to inquire into some differences between the inhabitants of Middelburgh, L. I. 202.

Sept. Report of above commissioners, 203.

Sept. 22. Confirmation of said report, 207.

Oct. 31. Proceedings in a suit. John Hicks *vs.* Hendrick Janson, for payment of land purchased from Mr. Carman; case postponed on condition that defendant deposit the amount demanded, in the secretary's office, 255.

Dec 21. Petition. John Hicks, for the enforcement of an order issued to Hendrick Janson, 315.

Dec. 21. Peremptory order to Hendrick Janson to deposit certain moneys, on pain of execution, 316.

1657

May 1. Petition. Thomas Willett, for leave to pay a gross amount as duty on a cargo of provisions he has imported into New Amsterdam, 544.

May 1. Resolution. Authorizing the fiscal to compound with Mr. Willett for the duties, "as 'tis better to have half an egg than an empty shell," 546.

May 1. Minute. That Thomas Willett become security for Mr. Cowen in his suit with Mr. Nouwel, 549.

May 3. Agreement. Between the fiscal and Thomas Willett, for duties payable by him until June, 1658, 557.

Dec. 27. Remonstrance of the magistrates and inhabitants of Flushing, L. I., (with names) against the law against Quakers, 625.

1658

Jan. 3. Examination. Edward Hart,[9] town clerk of Flushing, regarding the authorship etc. of the above remonstrance, 630.

Jan. 3. Order for the imprisonment of said Hart, 633.

Jan. 23. Pardon. Of Edward Hart, town clerk, of Flushing, 670.

Jan. 23. Letter. Edward Heart to director and council, for release from imprisonment and pardon, 671.

Feb. 5. Proceedings. For the recovery of two notes of hand, one signed by Nathaniel Hazard,[29] and the other by rev. John Moore, "who died last September," both signatures proved to be forgeries, 727.

Mar. 19. Minute. That Jacques Corteljou, laid before the council the survey of the land near Middelborgh, L. I., in dispute between John Hicks and Hendrick Janson, and order thereupon, 772.

Mar. 19. Order. To allow Gysbert Opdyck a certain sum for his services as commissioner of the tenths, 778.

May 15. Petition. Thomas Willett, that he may be

allowed to commute for the duties payable by him, 863.

Opinions of the several members of the council thereupon, 864.

May 15. Order. Admitting Mr. Willett to trade, on condition that he give in as nearly as possible an account of his cargoes, 865.

July 9. Judgment in the case of Thomas Stevenson *vs.* John Gray and Samuel Sales, of Middleburgh, L. I., for trespass in cutting down his fence; defendents claim that it was across the public road; plaintiff ordered to leave the road as laid out by Messrs. La Montagne and Willett, and both parties to pay £1, Flemish, 910.

Oct. 17. Order. On a petition of Thomas Willett, for the termination of the suit respecting the ship Farewell, 1005.

Oct. 24. Order. To credit Thomas Willett with a certain sum advanced in 1651 to Cornelis van Tienhoven, 1007.

Dec. 19. Summons. Thomas Foster, Symon Seren, Ariaen Forman, John Hicks, John Smith, John Heerman, Aeltie Cornelissen, James Paine, Thomas Yrland, William Yets, and Jeremy Wood, of Hampstead, to answer the complaint of the farmer of the excise, 1073.

VOL. IX.

COUNCIL MINUTES.

1660

Aug. 12. Order on a petition of Thomas Willett and

others, for reimbursement of the purchase-money of the ship Farewell, which had been sold them by the director and council and afterwards reclaimed in Holland; to furnish copy of warranty, 361.

Sept. 30. Order to allow Thomas Willett 3 or 4 negroes, on account of provisions furnished last year, with permission to remove them whenever he likes, 427.

Dec. 15. Appointment. John Hicks and Robert Ashman as magistrates of Hempstead, 454.

1661

Feb. 23. Letter. 'Squire Hickes to director Stuyvesant; requests the appointment of a magistrate in place of Mr. Ashman, who cannot read or write, 533.

1661

April 7. Petition. John Carman, Caleb Carman, and Benjamin Coe, husband of Abigail Carman, praying that John Hicks, who married their mother, may be obliged to render an account of the estate; copy to be furnished Mr. Hicks, 574.

June 30. Complaint against John Pien,[30] an Englishman, for an assault with intent to kill Thomas Willett, 683.

June 25. Deposition. Thomas Willett against said Peyn, 685.

Aug. 1. Seizure of furs on board one Humphrey's sloop, near Tallman's island; confiscated for the use of the revenue cutter, 695.

June 23. Minute. Ordering payment of Thomas Willet's claim, with sundry payments in support thereof, 937.

VOL. X. PART I.

COUNCIL MINUTES.

1662

June 12. Judgment for defendant in the case of Dirck de Wolf, against the town of Gravesend, for possession of Coney Island, under title from Gysbert op Dyck, whose patent is now declared null, having never been signed by the director general and having been recorded by mistake. 7.

July 6. Order. Granting Richard Smith an appeal from a judgment of the court of Middelborgh in favor of John Coo. 167.

Aug. 24. Judgment in appeal, reversing a decision of the court of Middelburgh, in the case of Richard Smith, appellant, against John Coo. 204.

Oct. 27. Letter. John Youngs to John Hicks of Hempstead, informing him that Long Island is annexed to Connecticut, and requiring all the inhabitants to forbear taking an oath of fidelity to any other state. 261.

1664

May 31. Contract with Thomas Willett, for a quantity of beef and pork, payable in negroes, 232.

July 8. Minute. Information furnished to director Stuyvesant by Thomas Willett, of the receipt of news at Boston of the sailing of an English fleet for the reduction of New Netherland, with one "Nicles" on board who had been appointed governor, 251.

July 24. Minute. Communication to Thomas Willett of complaints presented by the Mohawks against the Northern Indians, for transmission to Boston, 284.

Vol. XI.

CORRESPONDENCE.

1647

Aug. 3. Letter. William Bradford, governor of New Plymouth, to director Stuyvesant; congratulates his arrival; Thomas Willet and William Paddie recommended, &c., 9.

?1648

July 1. Letter. John Coggeshall, president of Rhode island, to director Stuyvesant; congratulation; Dutch tariff, etc., 3.

Nov. 2. Letter. Director Stuyvesant to Jeremy Clarke, president of Rhode island; in answer, 3.

1649

Nov. 12. Letter. President Clark of Rhode Island, to Captain Newton, respecting the seizure and sale of a vessel there, 17.

1652

Mar. 26. Notarial copy of an affidavit of Michael Ber-

gier, that Cornelis Melyn traded at Rhode island on his voyage to N. Netherland, that he afterwards landed articles of contraband at Staten island, where he fortified his house and maintained a guard of Raritan Indians, 42.

VOL. XIII.

CORRESPONDENCE.

1657

Apr. 22. Depositions against George Wright,[31] of Westchester, charging him with attempts to commit adultery, 6.

May 6. Further depositions in the case, 7.

Sentence of banishment against George Wright and his wife, 8.

VOL. XV.

CORRESPONDENCE.

1663

July 20. Letter. Director Stuyesant to the vice director of Curacao, requesting him to furnish Robert Lord, now at Boston, with a cargo of salt, and to consign the company's share to William Davids, partner of Thomas Willett of that place; war with the Esopus Indians; negroes wanted, 46.

1664

Aug. 4. Letter. Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam; imprisonment of John Scott; his magistrates on Long Island deposed; English towns annexed to Connecticut; ships about to sail from England; their reported object; patent to Rhode island; grant to the Duke of York; Dutch purchases and patents of no value in the eyes of the English; priority of the Dutch settlement on the Connecticut river and at Narraganset; etc., 138.

Book G. G.

LAND PAPERS.

1643

July 6. Patent. John Trokmorton; part of Vreeland, being half a league along the East river, as by the map and survey therof may appear (Throgmorton's neck, Westchester), 78.

[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II., 146.]

1644

May 24. Patent. Gysbert Op Dyck; the whole of Coney island; vacated, 1662, 95.

1645

July 4. Patent. Richard Smith; lot on the East river, Manhattan island, 106.

1646

July 26. Patent. Thomas Coornel ;[32] tract of land on the East river beginning at Bronkxkill (Westchester) 150.

[In Bolton's Hist. Westchester Co., II., 152.]

Aug. 23. Patent. Adam Mott; 25 morgens land on the west side of Mespachtes Kill, 156.

VOL. H. H.

LAND PAPERS.

1653

July 28. Deed. Edward Griffin to Bartel Lott and Peter Loot; 25 morgens of land in Middelwout, on Long island, on the west side of the road near the Flat bush, next the minister's land No. 9, as conveyed to the grantor by Gerrit Strycker, 39.

NOTES.

[1]GYSBERT OPDYC. Better known in Rhode Island, where he has numerous descendants, as Gilbert Updike, who married Katharine Smith, daughter of Richard[1] of Narragansett. Many allusions to him follow.

[2]THOMAS WILLETT. The ancestor of many Rhode Islanders, who lies buried at the head of Bullock's Cove, East Providence. His connection with the Dutch seems to have been singularly fortunate.

[3]John Willecock. This is undoubtedly the "Mr. Wilcockes" who preceded Richard Smith as an Indian trader at Wickford, and later became his partner. See Note 11. Many references to him occur, some of which are interesting, if not complimentary.

[4]Adam Mott. It seems indubitable that besides the two men of this name in Portsmouth, R. I., there was another with precisely the same name at Manhattan. Which one of the three is alluded to here, and in the later references, must be left to the judgment of the reader. The close connection with Richard Smith shown by the entries in Vol. III, July 17, and Aug. 31, 1648, suggests the presence in New York, for a time, of the younger Adam of Portsmouth.

[5]Wilcock. This and all other instances of the occurence of this name seem to refer to John Wilcox, the trader at Wickford, mentioned above.

[6]Lawrence Turner. Ten years later a freeman at Newport.

[7]Jeremiah Clarke. The well known settler of Newport, who frequently held office in both town and colony. The title "Capt." refers to his rank in the militia, and doubtless was a favorite mode of designating him, as it is mentioned on his wife's tombstone in 1677.

[8]Capt. Smith. I suppose this to be Richard Smith, the elder, of Wickford.

[9]Thomas Hart. Is this the Thomas Hart of Newport, son of Edward of Providence? If so, some of the children of Thomas may have had for their mother this Sara, in-

stead of Freeborn Williams (Roger), who is commonly thought to have been the mother of all. Edward Hart was town clerk of Flushing, L. I., in 1658. Nicholas Hart is also referred to at New Amsterdam in 1648. I find no proof that these three were identical with the Rhode Island men of the same names, but the coincidence is striking. Were these Harts members of Throckmorton's company? Robert Hart who was commissioned magistrate on the Delaware in 1680 was quite certainly of another family.

[10]ELSBURGH. I conjecture that this is Elburg, a town of Holland, situated on the Zuyder Zee, some fifty miles east of Amsterdam. Its population is now about 2500. Possibly this had been the home of John Wilcox before his coming to America.

[11]RICHARD SMITH. It will be noticed that he is termed "of New Netherland." Does this mean that he claimed at this time that Narragansett was within the Dutch territory? That the Dutch authorities asserted such a claim is plain from Stuyvesant's letter of Aug. 4, 1664, mentioned below. This entry together with the court proceedings of July 15th and 27th, 1645, recorded below, fix the first name of the Wilcox at Narragansett beyond a doubt.

[12]SARA WILLETT. This can scarcely be Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Willett, who married John Eliot, as she was then but four years old.

[13]THE HOPE. This was the fort and trading post opened by the Dutch in 1633 at the place where Hartford now stands.

[14]John Throgmorton. He was at Salem 1631, at Providence 1638, and in 1643 led thirty-five colonists to "Throgg's Neck" (so called from his name) near New York. He was back in Providence in 1648. (Austin.)

[15]John Geraerdy. Doubtless the John Gereardy who was an inhabitant of Warwick in 1648, and appears to have been a fur trader. One Philip Geraerdy also is often mentioned at New Amsterdam. The "South river" is the Delaware.

[16]Peter Taelman. I think this to be the Peter Tallman who was a freeman at Newport in 1655.

[17]Edward Wiscock. This name occurs nowhere else with this spelling. I conjecture that it is a corrupt spelling of Wilcock. Is this Edward the "Edward Wilcocks" who was admitted a freeman at Newport, 1638, and of whom no further trace appears? The residence at Manhattan would account for his disappearance from Rhode Island. Since the names of the children and grandchildren of Daniel and Stephen Wilcox point to Edward of Newport, rather than to John of Narragansett, as the progenitor of the Rhode Island family, the query is the more interesting.

[18]Martin Barten. Rufus Barton came to Portsmouth about 1640, "having fled from the persecution of the Dutch at New York." (Austin.) Possibly he left a relative behind.

[19]Skipper Low. Anthony Low, of Boston, Warwick, and Swanzey, was a "skipper" in 1676, and may well have been the master here alluded to.

[20]GUYSBERT VAN DYC. Evidently an error for Opdyck.

[21]RICHARD STEVENS. Was this "Captain Richard," with his noble consort, connected with Richard Stevens of Taunton, whose daughter Thomasine married Edward Wilcox (Stephen,[2] Edward[1]) of Westerly?

[22]THOMAS CORNIL. This was Thomas[2] Cornell (Thomas[1]) who was executed at Portsmonth, May 23, 1673, on the charge (poorly supported by the evidence) of having murdered his mother. (Austin.)

[23]SLOOPS BAY. Adrian Block, when in 1614 he explored Narragansett Bay, or, as he called it, the "Bay of Nassau," gave to the western entrance the name of "Sloop Bay," and to the eastern that of "Anchor Bay." This entry plainly alludes to Smith's trading post at Wickford.

[24]THOMAS NUTON. Abigail Newton, the daughter of this twice married pair, became the wife of her cousin, Lodowick Updike of Wickford.

[25]SAMUEL CROMSTOCK. Is this the Samuel Comstock of Wethersfield and Providence?

[26]GREGORY DEXTER. This can hardly be other than the well known preacher at Providence. It is not known that he persevered in his attempt to settle in New York, but it is significant that from 1655 to 1664 his name does not appear at Providence.

[27]JOHN HICKS. He married in London Herodias Long, then but thirteen years of age, and came first to Weymouth, then to Rhode Island. Then he deserted his wife and "went away to the Dutch," taking, as she avers, most of her property, sent her by her mother. She married,

by the Friends' form, George Gardiner in 1645 or 7. In 1658 she was whipped with ten lashes at Boston for giving her religious testimony at Weymouth, whither she had walked (sixty miles) from Newport. In 1665 she was divorced from Gardiner, and previous to 1671 became the wife of John Porter. (Austin.)

[28]Lambert Lott. The elder Adam Mott of Portsmouth took for his second wife the widow Sarah Lott. Her daughter Mary became the wife of Adam Mott, the younger. Possibly these women were connected with Lambert Lott, or Bartel Lott, mentioned later.

[29]Nathaniel Hazard. Thomas Hazard, of Portsmouth, was at Newtown, L. I., in 1656, though remaining but a short time. Was Nathaniel a relative?

[30]John Pien. Was this John Paine, the alleged privateersman?

[31]George Wright. Perhaps he of Salem, 1637, and Newport, 1648, who in 1648 stabbed Walter Lettice, as Roger Williams wrote to John Winthrop, Jr.

[32]Thomas Coornel. The elder Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth. He had been at Throgg's Neck with Throgmorton, but had returned to Portsmouth. The land here mentioned was called Cornell's Neck. Twenty years later it was in litigation, being claimed by the grantee's daughter, Sarah Bridges. (Austin.)

The History of a Ferry.

By Welcome A. Greene.

FEW people of the present age of railroads, telegraphs and telephones realize the importance to the early development of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations of its ferries.

The first permanent settlement was made at Providence ; the next at Portsmouth and following that at Newport. Other settlements were made at Warwick, Wickford, South Kingstown, etc., all of which were made on tide water and thence extended into the country in rear of them.

The main mode of communication between these settlements and between them and the outside world was by water. The roads connecting them—where any existed—were poor and inefficient. Water transportation was always sought as a relief from the danger, inconvenience and expense of that by land.

Roger Williams sent his Indian servant with his "pinnace" by water to Taunton (some 45 miles) for goods rather than attempt to transport the same by the nearer route (16 miles) across the country.

The first public conveyances inaugurated under colonial rule were ferry boats, and the roads leading to their routes became the popular ones. As has been well

remarked, "The roads ran to the ferries instead of the ferries connecting the roads." The ferries connecting Newport and Portsmouth with the main land on either side and Providence with Rehoboth became thus the great arteries of communication. There gathered all the intercourse of the country round about. There the local, general and foreign news was brought into a focus and exchanged.

The keepers of the ferries were generally among the leading men of the neighborhood and filled a position in the public eye that it is now difficult to appreciate.

With the design of illustrating this peculiar phase of the career of the colony the following sketch of one of its first established ferries is written:

The location of this ferry was at what was known as the "narrow passage" of the Seekonk River, and it connected Providence with the "Rehoboth in the Colony of Massachusetts" of those days. It crossed the river a very few rods south of the present location of "Red Bridge" (now), connecting Providence and East Providence.

It is proposed to give an account of this ferry only during the period it was operated by the white men, but it is well perhaps to state that the "Wampanoag trail" of the Indians crossed the Seekonk river at this point, and tradition, that useful but unreliable attendant upon the muse of history, says that long before the advent of the white men the Indians kept canoes here for the use of travellers along that route. (Let him who places little faith in this state ment of tradition read the description of the Narragansetts, their mannfactures and commerce, their roads and

ferries, given by Roger Williams, and he will believe more and doubt less.)

Leaving the accounts of pure tradition, the documentary history shows that the early settlements of that portion of Rehoboth, now known as East Providence, were made to the northward of the narrow passage and on the north side of the ten mile river in close proximity to the spot where Roger Williams first attempted to establish himself in the wilderness. This led to a change of route and a desertion for a time of the Old Wampanoag path, so Roger Williams, in coming from Boston to Providence in 1643, bearing the first charter, instead of crossing at narnow passage, went to Seekonk (ten mile river) Cove, and thence by water round the "neck" to the landing on the main street of the settlement. In later times the old route was resumed, possibly canoes being kept at the passage by the whites as they might have been formerly by the Indians, and shortly after the King Philip's war the precarious means of crossing theretofore used were deemed inadequate and a regular ferry was necessary to meet the public needs. On March 3d, 1678-9, Captain Andrew Edmonds "preferred a bill" against the town "for his services done in the war time," and requesting " the accommodation" of a homestead of about two acres at the Narrow Passage "(he there intending the keeping of a ferry)." The townsmen willing to settle the bill in this way, granted him four acres of land and not exceeding that competence.

At this time there was a high gravelly bluff covered with pine forest extending to the eastward of the present South Angell Street as it runs northerly near the Ameri-

can Ship Windlass Co.'s works, reaching over to the river and with a lower stage or foot-hill thrust some two hundred feet to the south of the present south line of Red Bridge. To the west of this bluff was a deep semi-circular depression into which the tide flowed and ebbed from the south, and which was known in those days as "Round Cove," the bluff thus forming a "neck" or peninsular bounded on the east, south and west sides by water or marsh. The Old Wampanoag trail wound round the north side of this depression along the west side of the bluff, crossing over the lower stage of the same, reached the water about where the ruin of the old ferry wharf now stands, some eighty feet south of the Red Bridge.

Here Captain Edmonds established himself, built a house at the southern end of the lower stage of the bluff, planted fruit and shade trees, provided himself with a boat or boats, and stood ready at all proper times to convey passengers back and forth over the narrow passage for the proper consideration. It is interesting to see who was this Captain Andrew Edmonds, for he was one of the striking characters of the day. Where he was born and whence he came to Providence, we have no means of knowing. He reports himself as born in 1639. At Providence, in 1675, he married Mary Hearnden, (or as the name is now spelt Harrington).

He seems to have been by nature a fighting man, one who in the expression of the olden time "loved to fight better than to eat."

Within a few months after his marriage he organized a company and was in active service against the Indians. On Aug. 6th, 1776, the town of Providence voted that

Capt. Edmonds and his company should have one-half of the produce of the Indians (being 35) brought in by them, and in his later life, as will be seen, he was always ready to leave peaceful pursuits for the more congenial one of fighting "salvages."

At this period, however, he was bent on improving his worldly goods in peaceful pursuits.

An examination of the land showed that control of four acres, would only give partial control of the ferry as there was a practical passage by the north end of the bluff to the shore where a rival ferry might be established, while by extending his bounds a little further to the north, owing to the receding shores of both sides of the river, Edmonds might practically forestall all competition, and as the business increased and the future value of the ferry loomed into sight, it became desirable to do so. Accordingly though the amount of land originally asked for was but *two* acres and the liberal grant made was of *four acres and not exceeding that competence*, Edmonds soon threw his fences out to round Cove and northerly till he had covered all the described points, and later, June 2d, 1687, on the plea that the land was "very poor and mean and barren," induced the town to confirm to him the land he had so squatted upon, being an extent of about *nine* acres instead of the *two* originally asked as an "accommodation."

Whilst living on and improving this estate and the appurtenant ferry, Edmond's wife, Mary, bore him three children—William, March 7, 1680-1; Andrew, June 17, 1683, and Joseph, Feb. 2, 1686-7; and his estate increased in value so that on Sept. 1st, 1687, he was taxed 1 shil-

ling and 3 pence, which made him one of the large tax payers of those days, and had he been so disposed he might have enjoyed a life of peace and quite usefulness. Yet his love of fighting Indians (or perhaps a sense of duty towards God to exterminate the "Heathen salvages") led him to abandon all these domestic attractions, and leaving his wife Mary in charge of his infant family, his estate, and the ferry, in 1689, he went off upon the "war-trail."

As there were no Indians to be fought in Rhode Island at that time, he entered the service of the adjacent colony of Plymouth, and led a company into the woods of Maine, where he earned high honors, and upon his return home "forasmuch as he belonged to this colony, for his encouragement for future services," the Gen. Assembly of Rhode Island granted him six-pounds in addition to his compensation received from Plymouth; (it must be remembered that these sums that seem small now, were considered large then, and did actually in purchasing power, represent much more than they now appear.) Upon his return he remained but a few months, when in 1690 he again went "out to the wars for their majesties's interests," this time in a command under the auspices of his own colony.

In 1691, there being no war to call him away, he remained on his estate, and was, June 27, appointed by the General Assembly "special constable throughout the main land of this colony." He appears to have been the only officer of that rank in the colony, and whatever his powers and duties may have been, the office must have been more important than its title would (to us now) import.

So far as known he spent the period between 1691 and his death in 1695 at home, improving the estate and the ferry.

A brief description of the location and approaches to the same is necessary to give even an inadequate idea of the then traffic of the ferry.

At that time there was but one "highway" or street east of the "Towne streets" (the present North and South Main streets), and that was known as "The Highway," nearly in the line of the present Hope street. The Towne streets and the Highway were connected by two streets or highways, one in the line of the present Olney street from North Main to Hope, and the other near the line of the present Wickenden street from South Main to Hope streets. Besides these end streets there were laid out two highways, where are now Meeting and Power streets, but these were simply foot-paths through gorges in the side hill, often impassable to horsemen, and probably only laid out as highways originally because the Meeting street one was the Wampanoag trail and the Power street one the Montaup trail, and the early settlers did not dare to cut off the Indians from their immemorial paths.

The main settlement of the town was on Main street, and around the mill on (on Mill street), the house or "home" lots on Main street running back to (the present) Hope street.

From Hope street, at the corner of Angell, a lane ran to the eastward till it struck the Wampanoag trail, about the present junction of South Angell and Angell streets (being now part of Angell street), thence it followed said

trail to the round cove, and round and over the bluff as above described and down to the water of the Seekonk (following the general course of the present South Angell street). This was known as "Ferry Lane," and for many years was the only highway running east from Hope street.

It will be seen that to get from any part of Main street to the ferry on horseback it was necessary to go round by Olney (or by Wickenden) street to Hope street, thence to Ferry Lane, and so down to the boat.

On the east side of the river the ferry landing was about 300 feet south of the southerly line of the present Red Bridge, thence a road formerly known as "Ferry Lane" wound in a north-easterly direction over the land now occupied by the Standard Oil Company to a point a few rods north of the present intersection of Massasoit and Waterman avenues, where is to-day plainly discernable the remains of the old road running east, under the shade of an oak tree, towards Broadway Six Corners. This path, about ten or twelve feet wide, was the old road to Taunton, and probably before the advent of the whites was the trail of the Wampanoags as they went to join the great coast road of the country, the "Pequot path."

What kind of boats were used at this date to transport passengers across the ferry it is impossible now to determine, but there is good reason for thinking that as early as 1690 there were boats or scows (batteaux) capable of transporting men and horses. As to rates of ferriage, they seem to have been left to the judgment of the ferryman till the year 1743, so far as the Legislature is con-

cerned, though rates on other ferries were fixed earlier by act of General Assembly, and this matter leads to the pointing out of some distinctions between this and any other of the early ferries of the colony, which may explain the absence of control over this ferry by the Legislature.

1st. The *right* of the other ferries always belonged to the colony, and the privilege of running or using them was leased to whomsoever the colony saw fit to invest for the time being with that privilege, while the *right* to *this* ferry was always treated as being in the heirs or assigns of Capt. Edmonds, as appurtenant of the ferry estate. It was leased, and rights of dower, courtesy, etc., were held in it as an estate of inheritance, and separate from the control of the colony over its other ferries, as will hereafter be seen.

2. This ferry connected this colony with the adjacent one of 1st Plymouth, and later Massachusetts Bay, and later yet, the State of Massachusetts; and Rhode Island, etc., (whether colony or state) had no control over the eastern end.

The first complication growing out of this peculiar ownership, arose in Captain Edmonds' life time.

The General Assembly of the colony passed a law March 6, 1690, that the person or persons keeping a ferry *within this colony* shall carry and transport over such ferry the person riding Post . . . without demanding anything for compensation.

Captain Edmonds appears to have considered that his ferry as private property did not come within this law, and also that it was not "within this colony," and he de-

manded ferriage of one Stacy, who was rider of the "King's Post."

Stacy refused to pay and a law suit was the result, which, after the usual laws delays, ended in a judgment in favor of the Edmonds' claim.

Pending this suit, or before its settlement, Edmonds died in 1695, and by will gave the ferry estate and appurtenant ferry to his son Andrew, with a remainder over to his brothers, if he died before 21 years of age without children, and subject to a life estate in the same, given to his wife, so long as she remained a widow.

The wife took control over the same and evidently demanded the judgment against Stacy, who appealed to the Legislature, and they, May 7, 1696, decreed that "*hereafter* at the ferry at Providence the King's Post shall have passage free . . when there is occasion to pass; and that Mary Edmonds of said Providence, relict of Andrew Edmonds, shall have the benefit and profit of said ferry between Providence and Rehoboth *so far forth as this assembly is capable to invest her* . . . . and that the judgment passed against Henry Stacy be remitted." No other attempt was made to regulate this ferry to this date by the General Assembly.

Mrs. Edmonds did not long retain the benefit of the Legislative grant as she died in the same year, and the ferry fell to Andrew, then in his fourteenth year, who continued to operate it till after he became of age. About this time (1704), Madame Sarah Knight made a journey from Boston to New Haven and fortunately kept a journal. Some items of interest may be gained therefrom as showing the modes of travel at that time and indirectly the

amount of traffic at this ferry. She was obliged to travel on horseback and to employ *guides*, and generally secured the best attainable ones by accompanying the "post rider." She travelled through "rodes" often impassable to wheel carriages, and where many times she was in exceeding fear and danger "to pass on horseback." She mentions passing over but one bridge (over Niantic river) in the whole journey. She crossed three ferries (Providence Ferry, New London Ferry over Thames river, and Saybrook Ferry over Connecticut river), other streams were passed either by fording or in canoe, the horses wading or swimming. Of the New London ferry she says: "By reason of a high wind we met great difficulty in getting over. The boat tossed exceedingly and our horses capered at a very surprising rate and sett us all in a fright." Of the roads: "The rodes all along this way are very bad, encumbered with rocks and mountainous passages which were very disagreeable to my tired carcass."

She left Boston Monday, October 2, about 3 o'clock, reached Edmonds' Ferry about two hours before sunset October 3, and arrived in New Haven the following Saturday at 2 p. m., "being October 7, 1704, and took some time to rest after so long and toilsome a journey."

Andrew Edmonds, 2d, continued to carry on the ferry till three years after he became of age, when, he leased the ferry estate, together with the whole use of the ferry there being, to John Mason, of Rehobeth, for the term of seven years from October 11th, 1707, for the consideration of twenty-nine pounds of silver money. Later, June 1st, 1709, he, his wife Meribeh joining in the deed, sold the estate, "with the privilege of the ferry and all other

privileges, profits and benefits therein contained," to Thomas Olney, of Providence, for one hundred and twenty pounds current money of New England.

Considering that the estate was in the hands of a lessee, who had paid his rent in advance for a term of seven years—five of which were unexpired—this sale indicates a high value of the ferry. Andrew Edmunds shortly after left Providence, and October 21st, 1716, his wife Meribeh (formerly Meribeh Field) obtained a divorce from him on the ground that he had gone to Dover, in the North East part of New England and there married one Mary Hobbs.

The ferry remained in the ownership of Olney, but operated by John Mason, till Masons' death, August 27, 1716, when his brothers Noah and Timothy took the same, and February 15, 1716-7, Olney sold the estate and ferry to "Noah Mason Cordwainer and Timothy Mason Marriner," both of Rehoboth, for 150 pounds current money of New England.

These Masons, John, Noah and Timothy, were sons of Noah Mason, of Rehoboth, who was son of Sampson Mason, a soldier of the Cromwellian army in England, and later one of the earliest and most influential settlers of Rehoboth—many of his descendants have been, and are today, men of note in both Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Noah and Timothy Mason continued to operate the ferry, which gradually acquired the name of "Mason's Ferry," till September 22, 1731, when Noah sold his one-half of the estate to Timothy (now described as a "merchant"), with all the privileges in the ferry "placed on that side of the river," for 150 pounds, thus selling his

one-half for as much as the whole had cost fourteen years before.

Timothy Mason continued to operate the ferry till his death, December 9, 1742, when it fell to his son Timothy. Up to this date there had been no interference in, or regulation of this ferry by the General Assembly, except as above noted, and a law in 1714, that no ferryman should carry any slave over a ferry or out of the colony, without a certificate, and in 1719, provisions being made for the retailing of strong liquors by ferrymen, "it being very convenient."

But by the year the year 1743 a great change had taken place in the development of the country, the "rodes" that in 1704 were mere bridle tracks, scarcely passable by horses, were improved to such an extent as to be passable by horse "chairs," or their evolutionary development, the chaises of that day, (introduced about 1742), and the increase of travel and public interest was so great that the General Assembly took in hand the fixing of rates for *all* the ferries in the colony. For this ferry in the following terms: "At Mason's ferry at Providence, over Narrow Passage, six pence for a horse and his load; three pence for every foot person and for every horse and chaise or chair, two shillings." There is no rate fixed for cattle—though in the same law rates are fixed for them at other ferries—the presumption being that, the distance being short, all animals were swam over, the drovers alone taking the ferry boat.

The nature of the patronage of the ferry can well be judged by this list of rates.

That, such as it was, it was increasing rapidly, may be

considered as proved by two facts: First, that in 1743, it was the sole ferry connection between Providence and Rehoboth; while between that year and 1747, a second ferry, "Fuller's ferry," was established less than one mile below and connecting the two towns; and second, in 1747, it was deemed necessary to pass an act for further regulating of ferries, which bears this preamble:

"Whereas, the rates for passing the several ferries stated in this colony are become small through the great depreciation of the paper currency, which discourages the ferryman from giving due attendance, to the great inconveniency of travelers passing the same."

The statute then fixes the rate at "Mason's Ferry at Providence over Narrow Passage, for every person four pence, and for every horse four pence, and for all neat cattle eight pence each, and for all sheep, calves and swine two pence, and for every horse and chair or chaise two shillings and six pence." At Fuller's Ferry the same rates were fixed. It is apparent that though the law was avowedly passed to raise rates, and did on all other ferries, yet on Mason's Ferry some of the rates were actually lowered—a fact which can only be explained by a great increase of the business of the ferry.

By this statute the ferrymen were obliged to have convenient wharves or piers, with good and substantial boats well fitted and suitable to their ferries, and give "due attendance for the carrying of passengers from 5 o'clock in the morning till 8 o'clock at night, between the 10th day of March and the 10th day of September, and the rest of the year from 6 o'clock in the morning till 7 o'clock at night, at these rates, provided the weather would permit the boats

passing." As the ferryman always kept a tavern and bar-room at the ferryhouse, in case a traveler was unable to cross before the legal hour of closing, after that hour the ferryman could refuse to carry him over, no matter how pleasant the night might be, unless he received a sum as great or greater than he would have made from his supper, lodging, breakfast and "drinks." The exasperating effect of this system on an anxious traveller who had ridden hard all day to cross the ferry, only to arrive there ten minutes too late, can be better imagined than described.

The ferryman was obliged to carry physicians, surgeons and midwives, and persons going to fetch them at any time of night at the usual rates. How many "white lies" this system must have been responsible for. How many travellers from Boston must have suddenly discovered on their arrival on the shore of the Seekonk a few minutes after 8 o'clock that they were going to Providence to secure the services of Dr. Bowen, Dr. Vandelight or Dr. Gibbs?

There was also a very important provision: "That no passenger nor his horse shall be prevented or delayed in passing the ferry by reason of droves of any sort of creatures."

The ferryman was also obliged to carry "the bags, packs or tubs" that a traveller might carry "on one horse or in their own persons on foot" free of charge. This provision implies that charge might be made for a greater amount of freight, but evidently the business was so small that no rate was by law put on such traffic.

As the suffering from the depreciated currency became

more acute, rates of ferriage were again (October, 1750), raised, and at Mason's Ferry (and also Fuller's), were fixed at: For a person, sixpence; for a horse, sixpence; all neat cattle, one shilling; sheep, swine and calves, three-pence; every horse and chair or chaise, three shillings.

During the period between 1750 and 1757 the colony of Rhode Island, after an heroic struggle with the problem of a superfluous issue of paper money, again arrived nearly to a specie basis, and as the busines of the ferry had increased to a large extent in the latter year, the rates were fixed (both Mason's and Fuller's Ferries being the same) at: For every footman, one and one-half pence: a man and horse, three pence; every drift horse, three pence; every neat beast above two years old, two pence; every yearling, one and one-half pence; every calf, one penny; every hog, one penny; every sheep or lamb, one quarter penny; every horse and riding carriage with person in it, six pence; for *heavy goods* by the *hundredweight*, one penny.

This shedule remained the basis of prices of ferriage so long as the ferry continued.

Many changes were made in the service about this time. Thus: On week days the time of ordinary attendance was from the rising to the setting sun throughout the year, with the duty on the ferryman to carry over that evening all who arrived at the landing and were waiting for a passage before sunset, and on Sunday attendance must be given to person going to and returning from places of public worship, to persons hindered from passing the ferry the day before by tempestuous weather or other accident, to physicians, surgeons, midwives and those for them and

no others except the ferryman shall be willing to attend. The other general provisions for managing the ferries remained substantially as before.

It is noticeable that neither on this nor any other ferry in the colony was there at this time any rate fixed for wagons, carts or sleds loaded with freight, all the freight carried over them was on laden horses or carried by persons.

In 1764, while the small-pox was raging in Boston, it was determined by the town of Providence that to prevent its spread into this town, "that Pawtucket Bridge and the two ferries from Rehoboth to this town be properly guarded, and that Mr. Moses Brown be appointed to procure a proper person to attend at the ferry called the Narrow Passage, who is take the same care (against the entering of infected persons and things), and be under the same regulations as the person who is to attend at Pawtucket Bridge." A person was also to be appointed with the same powers at Fuller's Ferry. Thus three persons, one at each of these three places, were supposed to supervise all the traffic and travelers coming from Boston to Providence. To resume the personal history. Timothy Mason, merchant, died, as we have seen, in 1742, and his son carried on the Providence side of the ferry. Some time before 1770, this son died, leaving a son Timothy, presumably a minor, and a widow Lydia. Lydia carried on the ferry during the minority of the son, who went to Cumberland, R. I., and became a joiner. Subsequently, Lydia Mason, widow, married Israel Daggett of Rehoboth, and in 1770 the ferry was in the "possession" of William Daggett, who probably was hired to run it and

lived at the ferry house, thus becoming William Daggett of Providence." Nathan Daggett of Rehoboth, the father of William, wished to purchase the ferry estate and privilege, and accordingly upon Timothy Mason coming of age, Israel and Lydia Daggett, upon the 27th day of August, 1770, conveyed in consideration of £30 lawful money unto our son Timothy Mason, now of Cumberland, joiner, . . . all our right of dower, interest or domain " in " the house, land and ferry lying and being in Providence and known by the name of the Upper Ferry or Mason's Ferry, and now in the occupation of William Daggett of said Providence," and on the next day Timothy Mason,"joyner," conveyed to Nathan Daggett the ferry estate " together with the dwelling house, wharfe, fence and privilege of the ferry now in the possession of William Daggett of said Providence."

Thus this end of the ferry came to the absolute ownership of the Daggetts.

The east, or Rehoboth end from Noah Mason, who died Aug. 29, 1744, had passed through different hands till at, or about this time, it became vested in Lemuel Wyatt, who had a ferry house and wharf on the east side, while the two parties owned and kept up the apparatus for crossing the river in common, Wyatt using it one week and taking all that week's receipts, and Daggett using it the next week and taking its receipts, and so on, alternating the weeks—a rather crude arrangement, but it appears to have been always satisfactory. This apparatus for crossing may be described as follows: The wharves on the east and west sides of the river were some 600 feet apart and each built with a sloping surface, the highest part

nearest the shore, such that a boat could lie along the side with its deck level with some part of its surface at any stage of the tide. A square ended deck scow, some thirty feet long and ten feet wide, plied back and forth between these wharves by means of a rope stretched across from one to the other and secured at both ends. This rope passed through a ring attached to the deck at one corner of the scow, then along its deck and through another ring attached to the further corner. By taking the rope between these rings in hand and pulling on it the scow was forced through the water.

Whenever a vessel had occasion to pass up or down the river across the path of the ferry, the scow was secured to the shore and the rope "slacked away" till it sank low enough to allow the vessel to pass over, after which passage the rope was hauled taught, made fast, and the use of the ferry resumed.

With the strong tidal currents of the narrow passage, (sometimes accompanied by considerable waves) and more especially in winter when heavy ice was running in the stream, this service must have been precarious and not a little dangerous.

The service at Fullers Ferry was probably of the same nature, and with only these two means of leaving Providence on its eastward side, it is not surprising that the more enterprising spirits of the town began to call for a bridge over the Seekonk river, especially as Providence was then in its fullest flood of Colonial prosperity and developing a growth in commerce and manufacturing, literature and the arts, that even without the reverses experienced by Newport in the then approaching Revolu-

tionary struggle, would eventually have placed Providence in the supremacy. With this growth came a sense of the need of more ready communication with the surrounding country, its roads were being improved, parts of the town streets had been paved and in 1773 a *bridge* across the Seekonk was proposed and daring spirits in February of that year, raised a subscription of £800 towards erecting the same with a strong prospect of the whole amount necessary being obtained, when the conservative spirit that held that "God made tidal rivers to run free and unincumbered to the sea," was aroused and the objections to such an improper project as a bridge over this river were stated so strongly in a letter to the editor of the *Providence Gazette* (March 27, 1773), that the project lost support in the community and fell hopelessly.

It is interesting to note these objections:—

After a general protest the writer admits that if the river were impassible there might be some justification of the proposal to bridge it, but "as there is a good convenient well tended ferry there," a bridge is totally unnecessary.

Again "such a bridge would be for the sole benefit of Providence," "It would be a great detriment to *Newport*, as it would cut off the trade of North Providence, Pawtucket and Rehoboth in ship timber planks and lumber for ships and for firewood," of which the writer says that these places send as much to Newport as all the rest of the colony.

He further states that it would be a great detriment to North Providence, Smithfield, Pawtucket and Rehoboth, by cutting them off from the sea and ends with a threat

that Newport "may retaliate by building bridges from the island to the main land and thereby exclude the popular town of Providence from any communication with the sea," which, he says, would not be any more unjust than the proposed action of Providence in building this bridge.

Whatever we may now think of these objections, they (or others that we know not of) were then sufficiently strong to overcome the project of the bridge, and the good, convenient, well-tended ferry cared for by William Daggett (and L. Wyatt) was the only means of crossing, (with Fuller's ferry below), offered the citizens for the next twenty years.

The Daggetts, (father and son) who owned and operated the ferry were descendants of John Doggett, (or John Daggett as he was interchangeably called), who settled in Rehoboth before 1658, and was influential in the time of the King Philips war.

Nathan Daggett, the father, was a prominent merchant in Rehoboth. He lived on the north side of Seekonk or Ten-mile river Cove (now Paper Mills pond), in the house now occupied by his grandchildren, and in his house lot are the remains of the cellar of the house Roger Williams erected for himself when he made his first settlement in the wilderness, and from which he removed to Providence. On the north side of the house he had a store, a separate building (the ruins of which now remain), which was unusual in those days when all but the largest merchants kept their stores in the lower story of their dwelling houses. On the south side of the house was a wharf whence he kept two sloops running to Newport and back,

carrying wood and lumber and bringing in return goods for his store.

As the Revolutionary war approached, he was one of the committee of correspondence of the town of Rehoboth in 1773. When the war broke out he and his brother-in-law, Capt. John Lyon, provided themselves with four pieces of cannon (possibly for his sloops), which (Nov. 6th 1775,) they loaned to the town of Rehoboth for use in the fortification at Hogpen Point, now known as Fort Hill, East Providence. As the Revolutionary war continued he entered the Continental army and was serving as a major in the same at the time of his death, April 18, 1778.

His death was caused by small pox, with which he was seized while at his home. He was removed to the small pox hospital on Seekonk plains where he died.

Upon his death his eldest son, William, who had been occupying and using the ferry estate since 1770—when he was but 14 years old—took the same as a portion of his share of his father's estate. During a part of the Revolutionary war, William left the ferry and served in the Continental army, but at the end of his service resumed possession of the ferry.

With the progress of the Revolutionary war and the depreciation of the Continental currency came great difficulties, growing out of having a schedule of prices or "rate" fixed in peace times and on a specie basis, to apply when (as well stated by resolution of the General Assembly in July, 1780), "from the depreciation of the currency of the United States, the owners of ferries in this State will suffer great injury in conforming to the prices heretofore established by law at their respective ferries,

and whereas, a deviation from the said prices, unless others be fixed will subject persons passing said ferries to great impositions."

The General Assembly attempted to apply a remedy to this evil, but were unable to find one till June, 1782, when prices were fixed at " not (to) exceed more than 50 per cent. more than they were stated in the year 1757."

As, however, the Continental currency had by that time become practically valueless, it is probable that in this as in other lines of business, a system of barter was adapted, receiving goods without any reference to nominal prices in Continental money. It speaks much for the tact and general fairness of both William Daggett and Lemuel Wyatt, that they were able to carry the ferry through this period without having difficulties with their patrons, and no evidence of any is to be found.

William Daggett was certainly an enterprising man, for in 1782, while under all these difficulties, he subscribed thirty dollars towards paying the expenses of opening a highway " from Benefit Street, opposite the Baptist Meeting House, to the head of Ferry Lane, through James Angell's and Rufus Waterman's lots." (The present Angell Street from Benefit to Hope Streets).

Thirty dollars may not seem a very large sum at present to contribute towards that Street, but Moses Brown, with his large interest in the matter, only gave one hundred dollars. Nathan Waterman only one hundred dollars and two day's work with team, and among all the citizens of Providence there were not found a dozen willing to give anything, which facts bring out the public spirit of

this young man, only 26 years old, keeping tavern and ferry way down at the narrow passage.

With the declaration of peace with England, in 1783, came an era of revival of trade and business in Providence which it was fondly hoped would be permanent, but which was almost immediately blighted by the strange acts of the sovereign State of Rhode Island.

No longer held in control by the mother government of England, and the United States being practically non-existent outside of its recognition in treaties with foreign powers, each individual "Sovereign State" of the old thirteen colonies was left to follow the bent of its own will, and Rhode Island followed hers even to the verge of destruction.

In the matter of paper money, notwithstanding her colonial experience and the more recent results of the depreciation of Continental money, she commenced a career, which if continued would have ruined her commerce, and she refused to join the other States in adopting the Constitution till the other twelve, having accepted it, threatened to treat her as a foreign country, and Providence (joined by Newport) threatened to secede from the rest of the States and join the United States on their own account.

It is not our province to discuss this course of action. There were many good reasons not now apparent on the face of things for this course, and there is, when fully understood, more to be proud of than to regret in the action of the little State, who stood out alone and would not accept a defective Constitution with a promise of its after amendment, but compelled the amendments to be made

before she received it. But this is the history of a *Ferry*, and these things are simply spoken of as facts affecting it and showing the difficulties Messrs. Daggett and Wyatt labored under when running this ferry connecting two sovereign States, and part of the time one such State with the United States, and compelled by law to accept only gold or silver coin at one end and an almost worthless paper currency at the other at the same rate.

The lot of the ferryman in those times could not have been a very happy one, and to add to his nervousness there was a rapidly growing feeling that the ferry was inadequate to the wants of the people, and a bridge, practically destroying the ferry franchise, must take its place. There is no hint in the records of the times of any thought of compensation to ferry owners in case of building the bridge.

Yet with all these difficulties Messrs. Daggett and Wyatt continued to manage the ferry to the satisfaction of its patrons so far as any ferry could be satisfactory to them, and when it became evident that a bridge must be built there they joined the twenty-five other incorporators, who subscribed the capital which built the Central Bridge later, and now known (or rather the successor of the old bridge is now known) as Red Bridge. These incorporators were Moses Brown, Nicholas Brown, Hope Brown, Lemuel Wyatt, William Allen, Nathan Waterman, Hannah Cushing, Nathan Angell, William Almy, Obadiah Brown (son of Moses), William Daggett, Jonathan Congdon, Joshua Congdon. Nathan Angell, Jr., Knight Dexter, Thomas Carpenter, Ephraim Bowen, Jr., Seril Dodge, Jabez Bowen, David Howell, Barzillia Bowen, Edward Knowles,

Alexis Teste, Thomas P. Ives, Abner Daggett, Darius Sessions and Nathaniel Cushing. On June 20th, 1792, a charter was granted to these corporators authorizing them to erect "a toll bridge over the river between Providence and Rehoboth at the upper ferry place," having a convenient draw *twenty-four* feet wide.

On the same day a charter was granted to "John Brown, Nicholas Brown, Welcome Arnold, Joseph Nightengale, John Innes Clark, and others their associates," to erect "a toll bridge over the river between said Providence and Rehoboth at or near the place commonly called Tockwotten Point or Fullers Ferry at the south end of said Providence", and the editor of the Providence *Gazette*, recording the granting of these charters in his issue of June 23th evidently draws a long breath of relief as he adds "we may therefore expect to see those bridges in a short time erected,

When it became evident that the public demanded at least one bridge across the Seekonk, there seems to have been much competition between the two proposed sites. On February 25, 1792, was published in the Providence *Gazette* a long notice favoring the upper ferry as the preferable site on the ground that a bridge *there* could be supported at less expense than at any other place; also, that the centre of the town would then have outlets and avenues nearly at right angles; also, "The college and those who may hereafter build on that hill can be supplied with *wood* much easier than by water or in any other way." "It will particularly accomodate Rehoboth by bringing its produce more conveniently to market." An appeal is made to the esthetic taste of the citizens, viz:

"A bridge to this place will afford one of the pleasantest rides in town whenever the fine road and pleasant situation of Rehoboth may invite either for health or pleasure," and a meeting of those in favor of the bridge *there* is called at the Court house at 2 o'clock p. m., of the next Monday for the purpose of promoting a subscription for the same.

In the same issue is a call for those in favor of a bridge over the Seekonk river for which a subscription is now open to meet at the next Monday at Mr. Daggett's tavern at two o'clock.

On March 3d, petitions for acts of incorporation for both bridge companies were presented to the General Assembly and referred to the next session, and in June, as we have seen, they were both granted.

Despite the above quoted expectation of the editor, large bodies (and these bridges, though simple affairs compared with the massive ones that now span the Seekonk, were large bodies for their day,) moved slowly then as now, and the ferrys continued to supply the only direct means of intercourse with the country to the eastward through the year 1792, and until the third day of September 1793.

The newspapers of that day make no reference to the closing of the ferry or its past history, much of which, now lost, might then have been easily obtained, but we copy the following except in regard to the bridge, from the Providence *Gazette*, Sat. Sept. 14, 1793.

"The Central bridge erected over the Seekonk river, connecting this State with Massachusetts, and this town with Rehoboth, was passed by horses and carriages on the

3d ult. Travellers bound eastward in every direction from Boston to Newport, by passing on either side of the Baptist meeting house near the center of the town and proceeding up the new street directly east of said meeting house (a little north of the college), and so continuing eastward by Mr. Moses Brown's house may readily find said bridge which is extremely commodious.

"(*Printers of newspapers in the neighboring States are requested to insert the above paragraph*)."

There is a quaintness in this notice that, to the reader of this age, suggests *hunting for a* bridge. The *new* street referred to was Angell street, as laid out ten years before.

Thus practically died the ferry, though it still existed in theory and law, and might have been operated in opposition to the bridge; in fact, the bridge corporation was obliged to buy from the ferry owner the means of access to its western abutment. But this statc of affairs could not last long. The ferry franchise was useless to Daggett so long as the bridge stood, and the ferry estate, without the use of the ferry was of little value, few stopped at that "Tavern," (except occasional parties of merrymakers bound only for a dance and a good time), when they could easily cross over the river at any time of night or day. Moreover the bridge corporation was willing to buy him out, and therefore, Aug. 8th, 1793, William Daggett, for $1,020, sold to the proprietors of the Central bridge, the tract of land with all the privileges therewith connected, whose history, for more than a century, we have been tracing.

The Oldest Marked Grave in the State.

On the 17th of August we visited what is possibly the oldest marked grave in the State, which is situated on a farm a short distance from Mark Rock in Warwick. The inscription is as follows:

Here lieth the bodie
of
SARA TEFFT,
Interred March 16, 1642,
in the 67th year
of her age.

The above is a copy of the original stone, taken from this spot and deposited with the R. I. Historical Society, Providence.

Erected in 1868,
by Rufus Greene, of Providence,
descendant of (7th gen.)
from JOHN GREENE,
from Salisbury, Eng., in 1635,
who was one of the
Original purchasers of these lands
of Miantonomi, in Jan., 1642.

A short distance from this ancient memorial is another stone made quaintly, but the day of death is wanting, but no doubt very old :

Here
lies
the body
Of ELIZ-
ABETH
STON.

A Few Rhode Island Ancestries.

BY J. O. AUSTIN, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

A few names of persons who made, in widely different ways, their impress on the age, will serve to show from how many sources that mental power was derived. The choice has been made of two lawyers, (one an author of law books, and the other a painstaking legislator in Congress) ; two representatives of widely different theological views (the Episcopalian and the Quaker); a schoolmaster, and a poetess :

Joseph Kinnicutt Angell (1794–1857), Providence, R. I., descended from the following families : Angell, Dexter, Fullerton, Hopkins, Whipple, Wilkinson, Smith, Wickenden, Kinnicutt, Shepardson, Luther, Butterworth, Hail, Mason, Bowen, Collis.

Thomas Church Brownell (1779–1865), Bishop of Connecticut, from Brownell, Pearce, Wright, Thurston, Mott,

Richmond, Davis, Rogers, Peabodie, Gray, Lettice, Church, Warren, Southworth, Collier, Bailey, Parsons, Graves.

Mrs. Alice (Peckham) Rathbone (1780–1845), Smithfield, R. I., from Peckham, Clarke, Carr, Greene, Almy, Hazard, Brownell, Arnold, Westcott, Wilbur, Porter, Card, Whipple, Olney, Small, Marsh, Perry, Freeman, Tucker, Easton, Saunt, Allen, Kirby, Potter, Robinson, Wilson, Tefft.

Mrs. Sarah Helen (Power) Whitman (1803-1878), Providence, R. I., from Power, Rhodes, Arnold, Tillinghast, Taber, Masters, Holmes, Borden, Cory, Marsh, Cook, Havens, Gould, Grover, Clarke, Coggeshall, Greenman, Latham, Sheffield, Parker, Wilkinson, Wickenden, Aldrich, Thayer, Hayward, Angell, Woodward, Pray.

Joseph Leonard Tillinghast (1790–1844), Providence, R. I., from Tillinghast, Taber, Masters, Paris, Phillips, Hodges, Macy, Leonard, Gulliver, Kingsley.

Elisha Thornton (1747–1816), Smithfield, R. I., &c., from Thornton, Steere, Wickenden, Smith, Angell, Arnold.

The October and closing number of Volume VIII of the REGISTER is well advanced in its printing, and will soon follow this number. Several notes, queries, etc., will be deferred until then. This number, however, will be very interesting, we trust, to our readers on account of the importance of its leading articles, which certainly, from the text of the subjects, ought to be acceptable to Rhode Island historical students.

THE
Narragansett Historical Register.
A Historical Magazine for the People.

NARRAGANSETT PUB. CO. PUBLISHERS. | *Terms:* $2 *per annum* | JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR.

VOL. VIII. PROVIDENCE, R. I., OCTOBER, 1890. No. 4.

THE HISTORY OF SUFFRAGE IN RHODE ISLAND.

By Noah J. Arnold.

IN writing history or on historical events, it is the duty of the author to aim to record facts, independent of his or any ones opinion of the right or wrong of the same. However we may regret or admire the deeds and acts we are writing about, they should not weigh a feather in swerving us from speaking the truth. This is the impulse which has moved me in writing the history of the suffrage question in Rhode Island. I have endeavored not to allow my own private opinions or those of others, to sway me at all. I have tried to write the truth of what has taken place, and what will in the future occur, as a historian will write one hundred years hence. The mistakes which a great man may make who

is engaged in some great and noble enterprise, will be overlooked and forgotten by posterity.

* * * * * *

Although Rhode Island was settled in 1636 by Roger Williams and his followers, yet they obtained no Charter from England for their Government until 1644, when they obtained one of the English Parliament for the Government of the little Colony. This Charter was democratic. It clothed the inhabitants of the Colony with " full power and authority to govern and rule themselves, and such others as shall hereafter inhabit within any part of the said tract of land, by such form of Civil Government as by voluntary consent of all, or the greatest part of them shall be found most servicable in their estates and condition." This was a democratic form of government for the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. It gave the inhabitants the right to establish such form of government as a majority saw fit. Oliver Cromwell when Lord Protector of England or the then British Empire in 1655 confirmed it to the Colony; but in 1660 Charles the 2nd. came upon the throne of Great Britain and a new Charter had to be obtained, which was granted in 1663, and was the only Constitution Rhode Island ever had until 1843 a period of one hundred and eighty years. This Chartee for the time it was given was democratic and just, but it was like the laws of the Medes and Persians it " changed not." It granted to Newport, six members of the General Assembly; Providence, four; Warwick, four; Portsmouth, four; and all other towns to have two each. A Governor, Duputy Governor, and ten Assistants were to be chosen by General Ticket. This, for that time was democratic and just, but there was no provision in it for growth and expansion, nor no provision in it for any alteration or change whatever. Providence in 1840

had 23.172 inhabitants, while Portsmouth had only 1706 and had four representatives, just as many as Providence with its 23.172 inhabitants. The little town of Jamestown with only 365 inhabitants had two representatives, and Smithfield with 9.534 inhabitants had no more. Warwick with its 6.726 inhabitants had four representatives, as many as Providence with its 23.172 inhabitants. Barrington with 540 inhabitants had two, as many as Cumberland with 5.225 inhabitants These unjust inequalities existed in other towns. Newport with 8.333 inhabitants had six, and Providence 23.172 inhabitants had only four. A man had to own $134 worth of Real Estate to be a voter. The oldest son of a Free-holder, though a fool, could vote; but his other sons, however talented, could not vote, unless they owned $134 worth of Real Estate, A man might have any amount of personal property and pay a tax on it, but could not vote. All able bodied men from 18 to 45 years of age had to bear arms, but could not vote. It was a burning shame in a free democratic government, that these things were permitted so long. It was high time that the people should rise in their strength and have it otherwise.

We will now give some account of the efforts made at different times to extend suffrage and form a Constitution.

The State had outgrown the Old Charter and its government had neglected when the United Colonies declared their Independence, to form a liberal and just Constitution as the other States had. In 1811, a bill passed the Senate of the State to extend the right of suffrage to those who paid a personal property tax, but it was defeated in the House ol Representatives. In 1824, a Convention of the freemen (owners of Real Estate) was called by the General Assembly to form a Constitution. Such an instrument was formed, but was

voted down by the land holding freemen by a large majority. In 1829, a renewed interest was awakened among the better and more intelligent class of the freemen, and those that were disfranchised, especially in the city of Providence, then a town, the most intelligent and enterprising portion of the State. Frequent meetings were held to forward the object. The most influential newspapers in Providence advocated the extension of suffrage and the formation of a Constitution most eloquently. The Rhode Island American, The Literary Cadet, the Rhode Island Statesman, and the Microcosm, all favored the cause. I believe the Manufacturers and Farmers Journal rather favored the movement. The American and Rhode Island Statesman, were the most influential papers in the State and had the largest circulation. The National Republican Party, that spring nominated no State Ticket to be voted for at the April Election. Thinking it to be of no use to do so, as Governor James Fenner, the candidate of the Jackson Party was sure to be elected. Therefore the newspapers named above, formed a State Ticket in favor of the extension of suffrage and the formation of a Constitution. They placed Asa Messer, a former President of Brown University, at the head of their Ticket for Governor and warmly and eloquently advocated his election. Governor Fenner, the Jackson party candidate received at that Election 2793 votes.

Asa Messer the Suffrage candidate	1455	"
and there were scattering	266	"
A majority for Fenner over all of	1072	"

As soon as the returns were all in, the Providence Patriot came out boasting that it was a Jackson or Democratic Victory. Those who voted for Asa Messer it called " National Republican and old Federals," The whole vote cast in the State was only 4514. The Legislature was petitioned at its

May Session, for a Convention to form a Constitution. This petition was refered to a Committee of the Assembly of which Hon. Benjamin Hazard, of Newport, was Chairman, and this report gave them leave to withdraw. In that famous report occurs this passage.

"The Committee have not thought it necessary to inquire particularly how many of the signers are native citizens of the State, but they are sufficiently informed to be satisfied that a very great proportion of them are not so, and it is ill calculated to produce a favorable opinion of their qualifications, of those of them, rather, who know what they are signing (who on such occasions are very few,) that persons who have adventured, and are every day adventuring among us from other States, or Countries, to better their condition; who enjoy in common with ourselves, all the protection and benefits of our equal laws, and upon whose departure there is no restraint; should still be restless and dissatisfied unless they can introduce here the political systems of the States they have left; and in recommending those systems, should think themselves at liberty to denounce the whole race of our ancestors, as well as the present freemen of the State, and their government, as enemies to freedom and republicanism; and as having sacrificed justice and principle to self-interest. Without troubling the House with any further mention of these memorials, the committee recommend that the memorialist have leave to withdraw them."

Mr. Hazard goes on with his report in more than twenty pages in further justification of his abusive and unjustifyable course. The true meaning of this extract is; "They came into the State uninvited, and on their departure, there is no restraint." The late Senator Anthony had quoted this sentence so often, that he almost thought himself its author.

The Petitioners considered at the time, that this committee had treated them with scorn and contempt. All the National Republican papers in Providence so viewed it, and used this expression, "That they had kicked the Petitions under the table."

Mr. Hazard closes his long and laborious report with the following frightful statement.

"We ought to recollect that all the evils which may result from the extension of suffrage will be evils beyond our reach. We shall entail them upon our latest posterity without remedy. Open this door, and the whole frame and character of our institutions are changed forever. It is not safe for any nation to flatter itself that it will always be wiser and better than all others have been. The Athenian and Roman republics renowned and proud of their liberties as they were, were subverted, one after another, and enslaved by the instrumentality of this same engine of universal suffrage. The moment that is introduced, the brokers of office and sellers of their country publicly spread their tables, upon which they counted out their bribes to voters."

For the Committee:

B. Hazard.

In 1832, another effort was made to form a Constitution which shared the same fate of all previous efforts.

In 1834, a party was formed for the express purpose of forming a Constitution, and extending the right of suffrage through, and by, the constituted authorities of the State.

During the existence of this party in the winter of 1835 and 1836, a State Central Committee was formed consisting of ten members the same number of the State Senators. This Committee consisted of Thomas W. Dorr; Joseph K. Angell; Metcalf Marsh; Noah J. Arnold, and six others.

Mr. William Larned's Newspaper, the Courier was the organ and members of the State Central Committee and other friends of the cause wrote a great many articles which were publishd in this paper, advocating the formation of a Constitution. Some of these articles were highly spoken of by other papers. This party nominated a full Ticket for State Officers in the spring of 1837. The Whig Party that spring did not nominate a State Ticket, thinking it was no use to try to beat Governor Francis. William Peckham, of South Kingstown, was nominated by the Constitutional or Suffrage Party. Do not remember the names of the rest of the General Officers. Nor who was nominated for the ten Senators. I remember, however, that Charles T. James was one of them. In the April Election they polled 946 votes. These were all freeholders, all owners of Real Estate. John Brown Francis received at this election 2.762 votes and there were 54 scattering, making a majority of 1.762 votes over all.

The Providence Patriot, (the Van Buran paper) when the returns were all in, published the returns as a Democratic or Van Buran victory over the Whig Party, styling the Suffrage Party, the Whig Party; but the Constitutional or Suffrage Party ran no more Tickets. the two great parties absorbing it. So, after a resolute struggle of four years the party became extinct. It is my duty to state here, that nearly all of the 946 votes for this constitutional candidate were from the Whig Party. There were 29 votes for this ticket in the town of Coventry and *every man* was from the Whig Party. The Van Buran or Jackson party all opposed the movement.

But although this movement for the formation of a Constitution was sincere, active, and energetic, yet after four years struggle, the real strength of the party principles in favor of a Constitution did not appear to be advanced. It

really looked as though the Old Charter Government *never meant* that a Constitution should be made for Rhode Island. For the General Assembly called a Convention of the freemen of the State, who met in Providence, in September 1834, to propose some amendments to the existing institutions of the State, or to form a Constitution. A motion was made in this Convention to extend the suffrage qualification to the citizens of the State who paid a personal property tax, and it was voted down; only seven voting for the motion. The Convention could not maintain a quoram and adjourned *without doing anything*. The Great Harrison Presidental Campaign of 1840, completely swallowed up the Suffrage Party, and all others; but the friends of a Constitution and the extension of suffrage learned a lesson during this campaign. They learnt what effect emblems, singing, stumping speaking, music and processions, would have on the people. As the Jackson, Van Buran, or Democratic Party got badly defeated in this campaign, without hope of recovering power on the old issues, they were the more easily pursuaded to join the friends of the extension of suffrage and a Constitution. They united their forces and some thousands of the old Harrison Whigs joined them and in 1841 commenced holding meetings making powerful stump speeches, had processions and music, newspapers all over the State were enlisted and hundreds of the ablest men in the State from the Whig and Democratic parties united with the Suffrage or Constitutional party, which made a party strong enough to carry everything before them They resolved to petition the Legislature no more, but to call a Convention of the People and form a Constitution, and offer it to the people for their adoption or rejection and if a majority of the male citizens of the State, 21 years of age voted for it, to chose officers under it, take possession of the

State House and Government Archives, and govern the State under their Constitution. A whole generation had thus passed away in fruitless efforts to obtain the right of suffrage and form a Constitution. They felt justified in taking this revolutionary course. In the late autumn of 1840, Suffrage Associations were formed in various parts of the State.

These Associations were formed with a view to give concentration and energy to the suffrage movement. They were followed by a mass meeting of the friends of suffrage, which was convened in Providence on the 17th. of April 1841, which was numerously attended. This meeting was followed by another mass meeting, which was held at Newport on the 5th. of May 1841. At this meeting resolutions were adopted setting forth the principles of the suffrage movement, advowing its entire disconnection with the existing political parties of the day and appointing a State Committee of eleven persons to superintend the affairs of the suffrage cause. This last mentioned meeting adjoined to meet in the city of Providence on the 5th of July following, prior to which time, viz: (on the 11th day of June 1841,) the State Suffrage Committee issued an address setting forth the grounds and principles which constituted the basis of the action of the Suffrage Party and recommending the calling of a Convention to frame a Constitution. This address closes with this pointed and emphatic appeal.

"We would earnestly invite you to aide us in tumbling down the present Government of Rhode Island. We would have a peaceable revolution if we can, and if we can get a majority of the people of this State over 21 years of age to vote for our Constitution, and take possession of everything as we intend, and then if there be blood spilt, recollect that the minority will be rebels and not we who lead the great and moving mass."

About this time the Suffrage Party held a mass meeting and roasted an ox on Smith's Hill, in Providence, which did something to tone up public opinion in their favor. The next event in the history of this movement of the people, with a view to the adoption of a Constitution, was the holding of mass meeting adjourned from Newport to Providence on the 5th. of July, to celebrate the 4th. of July which came on Sunday. This meeting was attended by a large concourse of people from all parts of the State, at which resolutions were passed, and other proceedings had, expressive of the *inflexible determination* of those present to establish, by a resort to their inherent sovereign power and establish a Republican Constitution and Government. This meeting was attended by several thousands. A procession was formed in the centre of the city numbering some three thousand, escorted by the American Band, The Cadets, of Providence, and the Woonsocket Light Infantry, and marched to the Dexter Training Ground, where a large Platform was erected, and General Martin Stoddard was chosen President, with a large number of Vice Presidents.

The Rev. Mr. Balch, Pastor of the First Universalist Church, delivered an eloquent Oration, advocating the formation of a Constitution, and the extension of the right of Suffrage. He was followed by several able speakers on the same side, which were listened to by many thousands of people. Many writers on each side were writing for the Newspapers, using the strongest arguments they possibly could on both sides; but the Suffrage Party had control of the most Newspapers, and had the better of the argument. The next step taken was the issuing of an address by the State Committee, dated the 24th. of July 1841, calling upon the people to meet in the city of Providence, and the several towns

and places of voting, on the 8th. of August ensuing and chose delegrtes to a Canvention to be held on the First Munday in October following, for the purpose of forming a Constitution, to be submitted to the people of the State of Rhode Island, for their adoption or rejection.

In accordance with this call, delegates were duly elected in the several Towns and the City of Providence, a very few Towns were not represented. The Convention assembled on the First Monday in October, and sat through the month and into November, framed a Constitution, and adjourned to the 16th. of November, at which time the Convention re-assembled and finished the Constitution, publishing it on the 18th. and directed it to be submitted to the people for their adoption or rejection on the 27th. of December ensuing, on that and five succeeding days. The Convention then adjourned to meet again on the 12th. of January 1842. Every person voting on the question of the adoption or rejection of this Constitution, was required to be an American Citizen of the age of twenty one years, and was required to have a permanent residence or home, in the State of Rhode Island. He was required to vote by a written or printed ballot, with his name written upon the face of it, and which was in the following words: "I am an American Citizen of the age of tweniy-one years, and have my permanent residence or home in this State."

The Constitution also required that meetings of the citizens entitled to vote under it, should be held for the purpose of adoption or rejection, in the several towns of the State, and wards of the city of Providence, at which meetings moderators and clerks were to be chosen, who were to preside over and direct the business of said meetings. It also provided that on the three first days proscribed for receiving the votes of

the people, the citizens should deposit their ballots in person and on the last three, in accordance with an ancient law of the Colony, by proxy. The proxy ballot was in the same form as the other ballots. The proposed Constitution also required the moderators and clerks to keep a record of all who voted, and carefully to receive and keep the ballots, and to be sealed up and returned to the clerks of the Convention, to be counted in the Convention on the 12th. of January 1842. When the Convention assembled January 12th. the votes were counted and found to be 14.000. Of which 13.944 were for the adoption of the Constitution and 56 against it. Of those who voted for its adoption 4.925 were qualified freemen under the Old Charter Government. This was a large majority of the land holders who usnally voted in all State Elections in previous years. The white male citizens in the State at that time 21 years old were 22.674. Of these 9.590 were qualified freemen under the Charter Government, therefore the Constitution of the Suffrage Party received a majority of the Land Holders. The Convention there on the 13th. of January declared the Constitution adopted and *was the supreme and paramount law and Constitution of the State of Rhode Island.* The Convention ordered an Election of Governor and State Officers, and members of the Legislature on the 18th. of the ensuing April 1842.

In the meantime the Land Holders, or what they called themselves, the " Law and Order Party," became alarmed at the political State of affairs and the threatning progress of the Suffrage Party, in the month of August 1841, their Legislature called a Convention to form a Constitution. This Convention met in Providence November 1841, It held four Sessions. The last Session was held Feb. 14th. 1842, when it completed its Constitution. Every native white male citi-

zen 21 years of age, who was a resident of the State, had a right to vote for or against it, the same as the Suffrage or Peoples Constitution. The Suffrage Party warmly opposed this Constitution on the ground that they had already adopted a Constitution of their own, and that their was no necessity for another; that they were not going backward but forward. But some 2.000 of them probably, left the Suffrage Party, and voted with the Land Holders or Law and Order Party, for when it was voted on March 12st. 22nd. and 23d never was an Election more warmly contested in Rhode Island Each party did its utmost; one to adopt, the other to oppose the adoption of this Constitution. The Constitution was defeated by the following vote.

Against the Constitution	8689	votes.
For " "	8013	"
Majority against adopting it	676	"

This action in defeating the Land Holders or Law and Order Constitution, was the *fatal mistake* of the Suffrage or Dorr Party. Had they permitted the Constitution to have been adopted would have given the Suffrag eParty full control of the State Government and they would have held it probably, for many years and have done anything they pleased; for undoubtedly they had a very large majority of the white male population of 21 years of age with them, and being the means of extending suffrage and establishing a Constitution gratitude of the people for their obtaining this material right of which they had been heretofore deprived, would have kept them in power. Although they might have been right in principle, in voting for and adopting the Suffrage Constitution as they did, yet as the State had been ruled by the Charter Government ever since its settlement, for 200 years as absurd as it was, as the Land Holders had at last yielded and

granted what they asked, and what they had been contending for many long years, policy, if not principle, should have induced Gov. Dorr, and the suffrage leaders to accept the boon offered them, though presented at the eleventh hour. Some two or three thousand of those who voted for the suffrage or Peoples Constitution, must have voted for the Land Holder, or Law and Order Constitution; as the vote on the adoption of that instrument plainly showed; for the Suffrage or Peoples Constitution was adopted by 13.944 votes and the same party only polled 8689 votes against the Land Holders or Law and Order Constitution: and 8013 votes were polled for it, making a majority against it of only 676 votes. What had become of the balance of the 13,944 votes which was past on the previous December for the Suffrage or Peoples Constitution amounting to 5255 men? It seems very plain where they went. Some two or three thousand must have voted for the Land Holders or Law and Order Constitution, and the balance did not vote at all; for the very reason that what they had been contending for many long years was at last granted, and they did not wish to fight for a right that offered to them without resorting to that *odious alternative.*

Among those who voted for the Suffrage or Peoples Constitution and now voted for the Law and Order Constitution, were the Hon. William Sprague and his brother Amasa Sprague and all their powerful influence amounting probably to at least a thousand votes. Hon. Nathan F. Dixon, Senator in Congress, died in January 1842 and Mr. Sprague was chosen by the Charter Government to fill the vacancy. The Suffrage or Dorr Party accused him of being bought to act against them, by the Law and Order Party electing him Senator. Whether this accusation is true or false, it is certain that his influence was afterwards against the Suffrage Party

which he had previously streneously aided. There is further proof that there was a great falling away of the Suffrage Party. In the State Election under the Peoples Constitution on the 18th. of April 1842, Dorr for Governor and Amasa Eddy for Lieutenant Governor, the whole State Ticket only received 7000 votes. This was about 7000 less than the vote on the adoption of the Suffrage or Peoples Constitution.

These facts ought to have been enough to convince Gov. Dorr, and the other leaders of his party that the political tide had turned against them, and that thousands of their friends were leaving them and uniting with the Law and Order Party. He could now have retreated with a good grace, because the object for which he had been contending for many long years had been accomplished. The people of the State would have been so gratified to Governor Dorr as to bestow on him any office in their gift he might want. Besides, it would have restored the kindest feelings among all parties and those bitter animosities would all have been avoided, which thousands carried with them to their graves. This bitterness extended into every class and condition of society from the highest to the lowest; into both sexes. The female sex were more bitter than the male. Friendships were broken up families were divided and never visited afterwards. Even Governor Dorr's sisters would not see him. Men and women were proscribed by both partres. Churches were divided, and never united after. Had the Land Holders or Law and Order Constitution been accepted by the Dorr or Suffrage Party, all this would have been avoided.

As the Law and Order Constitution was rejected, the Old Charter Government was continued. Under it the election in April was held, none voting but owners of Real Estate and

their oldest sons. Samuel W. King received 4.864 votes.
Gen. Thomas F. Carpenter, 2.211 "
King's majority was 2.653 "

But the Dorr and Suffrage Party were determined that their Government should supercede the Old Charter Government. They met in their Legislative capacity in the Eddy street Foundery Building and chose Welcome B. Sayles, of Woonsocket, for Speaker. They enacted some Laws, and passed some resolutions, but had no power to enforce them. The Law and Order Party still "held the fort." They had possession of the State House, the Arsenal, the State Records, and the Great Seal of the State. Rhode Island had ostensibly two Governments, but one acted authoritively. The other tried to get possession. Gov. Dorr went with an armed company and took possession of two brass cannon belonging to the State. A few days after this event, a body of his men were assembled on Atwell's Avenue near Burrington Anthony's house, with the two brass cannon he had taken, heavily loaded with spikes and peiees of broken cast iron. Several of the Law and Order Companies marched up to take them. One of Dorr's men swung his torch and was about to touch them off, and discharge them directly into the mass of soldiers. When another of his comrades pulled him away and the cannon were not not discharged. Had they been there must have been great loss of life. Dorr's forces with, drew with the cannon and there was no fighting.

Governor Dorr marched one evening in May with two hundred and fifty men to storm the Arsenal, (now called Durfee's Mill,) He brought the cannon to bear on the Arsenal and ordered them touched off. The flash was seen, but the guns did not go off. Some one of his *cannon had secretly spiked them*, to avoid the shedding of blood. When Dorr

found that his guns were spiked, he withdrew his forces to another place where he had plenty of friends. Soon after this affair Gov. Dorr went to New York and spent a few days. When he returned, he landed at Hill's Wharf, where he was met by a large crowd of some three thousand of his friends, who formed a procession with music, and escorted him riding in a Barouche drawn by four horses to Burrington Anthony's on Atwell's Avenue where the procession halted. Here Gov. Dorr made them an inflamatory speech, eloquent and exciting; finally drawing the sword that hung by his side flourishing it in the air said, "I will stain this sword in blood to the hilt if necessary to establish the Peoples Constitution."

When he uttered this sentence, many of his suffrage friends left him and followed him no more. His troops were now assembling in Chepachet and entrenched on Acote's Hill an eminence one third of a mile south of the village. But Gov. Dorr's head quarters was at Gen. Jedediah Sprague's Hotel in the village. The suffrage men who still adhered to the cause went there, in scattered numbers, from all parts of the State. Gen. Jedediah Sprague was Dorr's Major General and Commander in Chief of all his forces. A Mr. H. DeWolfe, came to his aide from Massachusetts and Dorr made him a Brigadier General. Dorr's forces remained there about two weeks. Governor Dorr was there about one week before he disbanded them. Stories spread through the country that Dorr had a large force there, amounting to two thousand or more, well armed and equipped and well drilled men. These stories were generally believed. Most every one believed that there would be hard fighting, and that the Law and Order Army would get badly whipped, and then Gov. Dorr would march to Providence, take possession of that city, the State House and fully establish the Government under the Suffrage

or people's Constitution. Such was the talk of all the officers who came from Chepachet and all his friends in the neighboring Towns in the adjourning States. One of his officers was seen at a Hotel in Woonsocket, with his sword hanging to his side. A Law and Order citizen asked him how many men they had in Chepachet. The reply was, "Enough to march the length of the State." Such was thought to be the fact all over New England and perhaps in parts of New York and New Jersey, and other States. Dorr was to have been aided largely from the slums and lower stratum of the city of New York; but they did not come. The Law and Order Party were not idle. They had ordered out the entire militin force of the State and the uniform Companies that adhered to there side, and all men, old and young, who were friends of the Law and Order cause, volunteered to join the army, so that they mustered over four thousand men well armed and equipped with thirty peices of Artillery. A large portion of this force marched towards Chepachet by two or three different roads. The main body marched by the Greenville road. The Law and Order Legislature of the State had proclaimed martial law June 25th. All this news was carried to Governor Dorr in his encampment on Acot's Hill. He says that on the 27th. of June, the day he disbanded his forces, he had but 225 men under arms, and but six peices of cannon. Such a force were not able to cope with 4000 men armed to the teeth. So Governor Dorr issued his orders to disband June 27th. 1842. His men fled to Connecticut and Massachusetts for protection leaving their cannon and camp implements of war on the Hill. Not a man was left behind. When the advance guard of the Law and Order Army reached Acots Hill it was thus found. They took some of the most violent suffrage citizens of Chepachet prisoners and marched

them bound to Providence in the dust and sunshine of a June and July sun. Several of such citizens in various parts of the State were made prisoners, but after being detained a few days, were sent to their respective homes.

I should have said that both parties had appealed to the President of the United States to be recognized as the rightful and legal Constitutional Government of the State. He did not openly seem to take sides with either, but it was evident that he would interfere and send troops when it was clearly evident that the Law and Order Government could not put the rebellion down. He sent the United States Company of Flying Artillery, Major Ringgold, Commanding; to the State, and they took up their position in the Fort at Newport; but they took no sides, neither were Major Ringgold's instructions known, but there was no necessity for the interference of the United States Government, for Rhode Island appeared abundantly able to put down the rebellion itself.

Governor Dorr attributed his defeat to the interference of President Tyler taking sides with the Law and Order or "Algerine Government." There is no doubt but this had its influence. This affair shook the United States from Maine to the Mississippi, and from the Atlantic Ocean to the St. Lawrence River.

At some celebration on the ensuing 4th. of July, in Massachusetts, this toast was given and drank:

"Rhode Island: the smallest State in the Union: Behold how great a fire a little matter kindleth.

The Law and Order Party had offered one Constitution to the Suffrage or Dorr Party and they had rejected it, as has been stated, and they were fully aware that Rhode Island *must have a Constitution*, and that it was no use to offer them the one again, they had just rejected; therefore in the

month of June the Charter Legislature voted to hold another Convention to form another Constitution, and called on the freemen of the State to chose delegates on the Third Tuesday in August to meet in Convention at East Greenwich on September 12th. They met and drafted a Constitution and adjourned to November 3d. and completed the instrument; and the time set for its adoption or rejection on the 21st. 22d. and 23d. of November 1842. it was adopted by some over 7000 votes there being no votes in opposition. The Suffrage or Dorr Party refusing to vote for or against it. The word white was not in this Constitution, therefore the colored citizens were admitted as freemen, on the same terms as the other citizens. In this, and in some other respects, this Constitution was better than either of the others. By this Constitution every Town and the City of Providence had a Senator. This provision was very pleasing to the smaller Towns giving them as much power in that body as the large City of Providence. This Constitution has governed the State ever since it went into operation in the spring of 1843.

In the first election under it, the Law and Order candidate for Governor, Hon. James Fenner, received 9,107 votes.
Gen. Thomas F. Carpenter, Do. 7,392 "
And there were scattering 21 "
Total. 16,520 "

This give Governor Fenner a majority of 1694 votes over all, and 1719 votes over Gen. Carpenter, the Suffrage candidate.

Governor Dorr left the State when he and his forces left Chepachet, and he did not return until the fall of 1843. As soon as he did return he was arrested; viz: October 29, 1843, and was immediately put in prison and kept there until his trial April 26, 1844. The trial closed May 7th. following,

when the jury brought in a verdict of guilty; but he was not sentenced till the following 25th. of June, in consequence of the efforts of his council for a new trial, and other points of the law which his council strongly contended for. His council were: Hon. Samuel Y. Atwell, of Chepachet, and George Turner, Esq., of Newport. The council made an able plea in his defence, a plea, probably, that has never been excelled in the State, but Governor Dorr, when asked by the judge, as he was about to pass sentence, why sentence should not be pronounced upon him? made one of those eloquent speeches that will probably descend to posterity. One is forcibly reminded of the similarity to the immortal speech made by the lamented Robert Emmet, when tried by Great Britain for the same offence, (treason) of which we copy the last clause, to show the resemblance to that of Gov. Dorr:

"I have," says Emmet; but one request to ask at my departure from this world, it is the charity of its silence. Let no man write my epitaph, for as no man who knows my motives dare now vindicate them, let not prejudice or ignorance asperse them. Let them and me repose in obscurity and my tomb remain uninscribed until other times and men can do justice to my character. When my country takes her place among the nations of the earth, then, and not till then, let my epitaph be written."

Governor Dorr replied in the following eloquent words.

"Claiming no exemtions from the infirmities which beset us all, and which may attend us in the prosecution of the most important enterprises, and, at the same time, conscious of the rectitude of my intentions, and of having acted from good motives in an attempt to promote the equality and to establish the just freedom and interest of my fellow citizens, I can regard with equanimity this infliction of the Court, nor would

I, even at this extremity of the law, in view of the opinions which you entertain, and of the sentiments by which you are animated, exchange the place of a prisoner at the bar for a seat by your side on the bench.

"The sentence which you will pronounce, to the extent of the power and influence which this Court can exert, is a condemnation of the doctrines of '76, and a reversal of the great principles which sustain and give vitality to our democratic republic, and which are regarded by the great body of our fellow citizens as a portion of the birth-right of a free people.

"From this sentence of the Court I appeal to the people of our State, and of our Country. They shall decide between us. I commit myself, without distrust, to their final award. I have nothing more to say."

This eloquent and pathetic appeal made no impression on the Court that was bound to convict and sentence him, and Governor Dorr was sentenced to imprisonment for life in the State's Prison at hard labor! He had been imprisoned some six months before his trial. He was sentenced June 25, 1844; but was pardoned after being confined there about one year more by the Legislature of the State.

A portion of the Law and Order Party, joined the Dorr or Suffrage Party, and, after a very warm and exciting political campaign, elected Hon. Charles Jackson, Governor of the State, with a Legislature that voted to pardon Governor Dorr and let him out of Prison; at the June Session of the Assembly, 1845.

Governor Charles Jackson received	8,010	votes.
" James Fenner "	7,800	"
There were scattering	61	"
Governor Jackson's majority over all was	149	"

Hon. James F. Simmons, Hon. Samuel Mann, Hon. Willis

Cook, Hon. Lyman A. Cook, and others, of the first men in the State aided in this movement, and when the day came for letting Dorr out of Prison, from one thousand to fifteen hundred of his Suffrage friends went to the Prison, received him in triumph, and escorted him to Burrington Anthony's. From there he went to his father's house. It was a great ovation and proved conclusively what respect, love and esteem, he was still held by the Suffrage Party, but his health was so broken down by his imprisonment for seventeen months, that he gradually failed and died.

It is now forty-five years since Governor Dorr's trial, and forty years since his death; and most all parties who were concerned in those exciting transactions on both sides, have paid the debt of nature and gone to that unknown country, where the unnumbered millions who have lived since Adam have gone, and their deeds, good or bad, are buried with them!

There is an occurence in the life of this remarkable and much abused man, that is worthy of being mentioned here. The Hon. Mr. Burke, Member of Congress from New Hampshire, at that time, asked the Rev. William S. Balch, to see Governor Dorr after he was let out of Prison, and offer him any office in the gift of President Polk, except in the Cabinet or the leading European Foreign Missions. Says Mr. Balch. "I did so in as cordial manner as I could. He heard me calmly, almost without emotion and then deliberately said, 'I thank you for coming to see me to bring me so liberal an offer from such a source. I know it is well meant, and I am grate-for it. You will please convey my sincere thanks to your friends and the President for so generous an offer." Then rising in the moral dignity of a true manhood, he continued; "See here, seventeen months of imprisonment in a low damp

cell, for a concientious discharge of my duty, in an attempt to sccure the rights of the people, as enjoyed in every other State in the Union, and guaranteed in the Federal Constitution — paid by an appointment to an office? No! Never will I so demean myself. I never sought an office, and never accepted one but from a sense of duty to my fellow men. Should they again demand my services I would cheerfully give them; but I will not accept a public office as a gratuity or as a compensation or sinecure. I rather stay at home with my mother."

His bosom heaved, his voice trembled, and pearl drops started from his eyes. For some time neither spoke. Dorr had a mother. Their love was mutual. Each was worthy of the other. She did not neglect him if others did.

The time has began to dawn when the transactions of those turbulent days, and the motives that governed the transactions of the actors in that great drama of human events, can be judged with an impartial judgment. What were the motives that warmed the heart, and actuated Governor Dorr, and those that adhered to him? Was he justified in the course which he and they took to establish his government in Rhode Island? Was he true to the principles which his party enunciated in 1841, and 1842? And in fact which he had advocated so ably for some ten years before? Whatever opinions may be entertained of the right, or wrong of the crime he was charged with, and convicted; there can be but one opinion of the motive that actuated him. That it was pure patriotism as he viewed it, and that he had at heart the welfare of the people of Rhode Island and the human race. He believed that the people of any State or country were sovereign, and the rightful possessors of all power, and therefore, had a right to form and establish such a form of government for themselves as in their judgment they thought best. This

was the doctrine that his party proclaimed when they started and he, and a large portion of that party still adhered, and to be consistent, he was obliged to stick to them to the end, and all know that he did. And, if consistency justified one for his conduct, then Thomas W. Dorr, stands justified before the world! These had been his sentiments for several years, and were the declared sentiments of 13,944 of his fellow citizens who voted for the Suffrage or People's Constitution in December 1841. This class of his fellow citizens put him at the head of their party to carry out and enforce these principles, and he never betrayed them!

I suppose he thought it would have been *morally criminal* for him to neglect to attempt to enforce the Suffrage or People's Constitution. If this be so, how can one justify that half of the Suffrage Party who forsook Dorr, joined the Law and Order Party, and left him to his fate? By the rule of equity, they *cannot be justified*; but by policy, expediency and humanity they can be. The extension of suffrage and the abolishing the old Charter Government, and establishing a Constitutional Government was what the Suffrage Party was formed for, and what they had been contending for, so many years. All this was offered them by the Charter Government under which the State had lived and flurished for nearly two hundred years. To fight for what they could have without resorting to that *dreadful alternative*, would seem to be folly indeed. Never fight for anything, if you can have it without. This should be an established maxim all over the world. Although the land holders were *altogether to blame* for not granting this before; yet, as they offered it at the eleventh hour, policy, expediency and humanity, all would say accept it, and thus save the shedding of blood. It was under this head that so many forsook Governor Dorr, and left him to his fate. It was a hard and difficult position to place a

man; but as difficult as it was, Governor Dorr faced it. Many of his warmest friends told him when the land holder's offered the people their Constitution, that they could not conciencciously go any further in resisting the Charter Government, as it had yielded all that the Suffrage Party had been contending for, and advised him to accept it; but Dorr could not see it in that light, and he still persisted in keeping up the agitation and excitement. By so doing he thought finally to to prevail and establish the Suffrage or People's Constitution and this, and not the Land Holder's should become the fundamental law of Rhode Island; but all in these fond anticipations he was bound to be disappointed, and he occupied a prisoner's cell instead of a Governor's Mansion; and had the mortification to see near half of his party forsake him, and the principle for which they had been contending and had voted for, in adopting the Suffrage or People's Constitution.

It is a fact worthy of note, that every State in the Union up to that time had adopted or officially had made a declaration of the very principles for which Governor Dorr and the Suffrage Party in Rhode Island for years had been contending; and for endeavoring to put them in operation Governor Dorr was imprisoned, and by being confined there one and a half years, got his death wound; and, strange to relate, the Land Holders or Charter Government of the State, had many years before, officially made a declaration of the same sentiments, and what is more wonderful still, Rhode Island has at last legally adopted them; and are, at the present time in operation in the State!

This, the world will say, vindicates Dorr. It makes mankind blush to think, that he was villified and imprisoned for trying to establish in our State the rights of man which we all so freely now enjoy. The day is not distant, when a

splendid monument will be erected to his memory rivaling anything in our cemetaries. His name will go down to posterity, hand in hand with Roger Williams: Roger Williams as the great defender of soul liberty and religious freedom: Thomas W. Dorr, as the great defender of political freedom and the rights of Man.

DEATH OF CANONCHET.

By Richard S. S. Andros.

On his conquerors he gazed
With a proud and haughty air,
And his eye with a flame of hatred blazed,
Which shook the boldest there;
And a bitter smile of scorn
Around his dark lip played,
While his brow, like a cloud
by thunder torn,
Wore a deep and fearful shade!

" Go, – bid your chief attend!
I have no words to spare,
No breath in idle talk to spend
With *children* – as *ye* are;
Though captive and in chains,
Though fettered every limb,
While a drop of royal blood remains,
I speak with none save him!

Ye say my doom is death!
Strike! nor a moment spare!

I ask ye not for another breath!
I have no need of *prayer*!
Death – death – I like it well!
Ere my heart be soft and tame –
Ere my breast with a thought or
feeling swell,
Unworthy of my name!

But mark! *Revenge will* come!
The tomahawk and brand
Shall devastate each field, each home,
And sweep ye from the land!
Soon may the dark cloud burst,
The tempest round ye break;
For *blood* a thousand warriors thirst,
And *yours* that thirst shall slack!"

Old men in silence stood,
Young limbs with terror shook,
Bright eyes grew dim, and the
curdling blood
Each ruddy lip forsook;
The bravest soldier paled,
Though burning for renown,
And the heart of stearnest metal
quailed
Beneath his deepening frown.

"Why wait ye! I have done!
Cravens! why shrink ye so?
Among ye all is there not one
Dares strike the deadly blow?"
A moment – through the air
The death charged bullet rung!

He fell – In his eye a hideous glare,
And a curse upon his tongue.

April 9th. 1676. Canonchet was found on the Pawtucket or Blackstone River, not far from the village of Pawtucket. The following is a part of Hubbard's account of his capture. [See pages 128 129.]

"One of the first English that came up with him was Robert Stanton, a young man that scarce had reached the twenty second year of his age, yet adventuring to ask him a question or two to whom this manly sachem, looking with a little neglect upon his youthful face, replied in broken English;

"*You much child; no understand matters of war; let your brother or your chief come, him will I answer.*"

And was as good as his word; acting herein, as if by a Pythagorean metemphsychosis, some old Roman ghost had possessed the body of this western pagan; and like Attilius Regulus, he would not accept of his own life, when it was tendered him, upon that (in his own account) low condition of compliance with the English, refusing to send an old counsellor of his to make any motion that way, saying he knew that the Indians would not yield; but more probably he was not willing they should, choosing rather to sacrifice his own; and his people's lives to his private human of revenge, than timely to provide for his own, and their safty, by entertaining the counsels of a peace, so necessary for the general good of all.

When told, his sentence was to die, he said, "he liked it well, that he should die before his heart was soft, or he had spoken anything unworthy of himself." He was shot at Stonington under the eye of Denison, and the friendly Indians were his executioners."

* * * * *

" His carriage was strangely proud after he was taken. Being asked why he did foment that war which would certainly be the destruction of him and all the Heathen Indians in the country &c. He would make no replies to any interrogatories, but this; that he was born a prince, and if paince came to speak with him he would answer; but none present being such, he thought himself obligued, in honor, to hold his tongue, and not hold discourse with such persons below him in birth and quality. He told them he wished rather to die than to continue under confinement; that all he desired was not to be tormented, but presently put to death, which he requested might be done by young Uncas that aided us, by acknowledging him his fellow prince; yet, withal threatened he had two thousand men who would revenge his death severely. Letters to London, page 9.

See the number of this Magazine for January 1886, (Vol. IV. No. 3, page 161.) for the Hon. Albert C. Greene's beautiful poem on this same subject.

GILBERT STUART.

Captain George N. Kenyon the present owner of the birthplace of Gilbert Stuart the celebrated portrait painter, gave a clam-bake in honor of the disabled soldies, and invited the Governor and Secretary of the State, and a few other friends to partake of his hospitality, and the gallant Captain included the Editor of this Magazine among this list of select friends. After the feast had been partaken of, the Captain called on us for a few remarks; to which request we were pleased to respond as follows, as printed in the " Wickford Standard," of October 11, 1890.

Standing here, as we do today, upon ground made sacred as the birthplace of Gilbert Stuart, America's most famous painter, we cannot but realize and feel the thrill of the inspiration that drew forth the genius of that world-renowned man. As we look around, we see the same outlines of nature upon which his youthful eyes first rested in this world, and yonder is the brook by whose sandy beach the youth would draw, with his finger or a stick for a pencil, the bird, frog, fish, tree or whatever object his fancy found. This was his play, and this his greatest pleasure. The father had no sympathy for this idleness, as he termed it, and would chastise the boy for indugling it. He was sent to school to keep him from such amusement, but here a new set of objects claimed his attention, and for drawing which received the chastisement of his teacher. He was not discouraged, but drew his outlines in secret. Dr. Waterhouse was the first one who saw genius and forbade the teacher punishing the boy for this indulgence.

From Newport he went to Philadelphia, where he finished his education, from there to England, and, henseforth his name was famous.

The parents of Stuart were loyalists, and the father went went with the loyalist emigration to Nova Scotia. There is a Resolution on our Colonial Records, which gave Stuart's mother leave to join her husband. But Stuart was a Patriot. Obliged to associate in England with those who took occasion to revile America and its people, prudence held the tongue while the soul was on fire. When the news of the battle of Saratoga and the capture of the flower of the British Army reached England, it created an intense feeling and was viewed as an national disaster. When Stuart heard the announcement his soul held in no longer, and he said, "Thank God! Thank God!

The company turned upon him in great surprise. " Thank God, for such a disaster as this to our arms ! Are ye not an Englishman ?"

" No sir ! Not an Englishman, but an American."

That was enough. His engagements were all cancelled and he was obliged to get out of England as soon as he could conveniently do so.

The Duke of Kent was anxious to have his portrait and decided on Stuart as the artist, and offered to send a royal frigate to America to bring him back to England if he would come. But no, not a Royal Duke with royal patronage behind him, had that inspiration for his pencil as his beloved chieftain and his country's deliverer, George Washington.

To paint this beloved face was the crowning ambition of his life. How well he has done that work we leave for history to record.

It is a rare pleasure for ano to come to this beautiful place and view these scenes of beauty; that first awakened the genius of America's famous painter, Gilbert Stuart.

The Standard also reported – " The remainder of the time was passed in inspecting the various points of interest in and around the birthplale of America's greatest portrait painter, valuable points on the local history being given by Mr. Arnold of the Narragansett Historical Register."

See the number of this magazine for April 1883; (Vol. I. No. 4, page 247,) for a sketch of this place.

Announcement. It is with much satisfaction and pleasure, the Editor of this Magazine announces, that his great work the " Vital Record of Rhode Island, Volume I." will be ready for delivery to subscribers in January next. The work will have rising five hundred pages and will be elegantly printed. It cannot fail to be a source of pleasure unto all who are so fortunate as to secure a copy.

Mementos of the Revolution.

Papers relating to the Revolution and from manuscript in possession of Mr. James Arnold, Putnam, Conn.

I.

Orders on the Quarter Master.

Mr. Quarter Master.

Please to deliver canteen for Capt. May's company forty men.

Portsmouth, August the 11th day, 1778.

Samuel May, Capt.

Camp, August the 10th day, 1778.

Mr. Quarter Master.

Please to Deliver provisions for fifty nine men of my company.

Samuel Wilbur, Capt.

24 & Aug. 25, 1778.

Gen. West's Mess consists of 10 men.

Sig'd per Daniel Mowry, Secy.

Camp before Newport, August 26, 1778.

Sir: Please to deliver provisions for 55 men of my Company for 3 days.

Samuel Wilbur, Capt.

Received of Quarter Master William Arnold 3 pails and 2 iron Kettles for the use of the sick of Col. Commandants West's Regiment.

E RICHMON, Surgeon.

RHODE ISLAND, Aug. 21, 1778.

CAMP, August 10, 1778.

SIR: Please to deliver the bearer have provisions for 48 men.

To Q. M. STEPHEN KIMBALL, Capt.

MR. QUARTER MASTER.

SIR: Deliver two days provisions for sixty-five men in my Company.

JOB MOWRY, Capt.

PORTSMOUTH, Aug. 14, 1778.

You are to find the Adjutants of Col. Brewer and Col. Little's Regiments, and order them to my tent for orders, Immediately.

DAN'L BOX, Major Brigade.

July 27, 1775.

August 10, 1778.

MR. QUARTER MASTER.

SIR: Please to deliver to my sergt. an allowance of Bread and Meat for one day for 74 men in my Company.

ABM. WINSOR, Capt.

RHODE ISLAND, August 10.

MR. QUARTER MASTER.

SIR: Please deliver provisions 91 men in my Company.

EBENEZER TRASK, Capt.

Portsmouth, August 10th day, 1778.

Mr. Q. Master.

Sir: Please to deliver provisions for 63 men in my Company Col. West's Regiment.

Job Mowry, Capt.

Portsmouth, Ye August 14th, 1778.

Mr. Quarter Master.

Sir: Please to deliver to my corporal an allowance of Bread and Meat for two days for 72 men in my Company.

Abm. Winsor, Capt.

Portsmouth, August the 10th day, 1778.

Mr. Quarter Master.

Please to send provisions for 67 men.

Comor Smith, Capt.

Mr. Quarter Master.

Please to deliver Bread and Meat for Capt. May's Company in Col. West's Regiment for 82 men.

Samuel May, Capt.

Portsmouth, August the 10th day, 1778.

Camp Rhode Island, August 23, 1778.

Sir: Please to deliver provisions for 53 men of my Company of alarm men, for 3 days.

James Aldrich, Capt.

To the Q. M.

Middletown, August the 26, A. D. 1778.

Mr. Quarter Master.

Please to deliver allowance of Bread and Meat for 95 men in Col. Angell's Regt. in Capt. May's Company.

Samuel May, Capt.

You Capt. Thomas Wood are hereby ordered and directed to warn your whole Company to meet equipped as

the law directs at my house on Thursday the twentieth day of this Inst Sept. at nine o'clock in the forenoon in order to be reviewed, per orders of the Governor and Company of the State and make return of your defiance to me agreeable to the form that will be shown you by the Sergt. Major. Captains will take particular care to warn all the men properly,

ASA KIMBALL, Col. Com.

Dated MY QUARTERS 14th Sept., 1781.

II.

NARRATIVE OF SERVICE.

I William Arnold of Glocester in the County of Providence and State of Rhode Island &c eighty-one years old the last day of May 1832 and Ingaged according to law do testify and say that I am well acquainted with Caleb Arnold now residing in Norwich in the State of New York He was born in the State of Rhode Island and lived in the town of Glocester in the State of Rhode Island at the commencement of the Revolutionary War he was about eighteen years old and he was through the war and after the war till he was nearly fifty years old and his moral character as to truth and veracity was good He served through the war I was well knowing to his serving at Prospect Hill He was there when the British left Boston. He was a fifer and served as fife major the bigger part of the time through the war. In 1776 when the British landed in Rhode Island he was there 1777 in Spencer's Expedition he was there in the same

year. He was called to Providence and to Bristol. In 1778 he was in Sullivan's Expedition Rhode Island and served tours to Providence Bristol and at the shore. 1779 he was out a number of times and 1780 he was out Rhode Island and in 1781 he was called out five times but I cannot assert the precise time nor every place where he did duty for we were not always called out together but according to the best of my recollection he must have served as much as eighteen months for he lived in my neighborhood close to me and I was knowing to the most of the times when he was called out except in 1775 when I was at Boston eight months in the first campaign How much he was out in that time I cannot tell.

To whom it may concern. The statement of William Arnold's service in the Revolutionary war in each month in 1775. The 20d of April marched for Boston and 2d day of May enlisted in Capt Stephen Timberlake's company for eight months served as a sergeant 8 months.

In 1776 after the British left Boston in March he was called out to Providence several times and after they landed at Rhode Island one month to Bristol. 2 1-2 m.

In 1777 to Bristol before Spencer's Expedition in and after with Expedition to Tiverton in all in 1777 3 1-2 m.

In 1778 in the winter and in Sullivan's Expedition in August and after in all in 1778 3 1-2 m.

In 1779 Drafted out several times to Providence and Bristol in all in the year 1779 4 m.

In 1780 in the winter and after I reviewed my company in August In that year in all 2 1-2 m.

Journeyed to Rhode Island in the Mustering out served in all 1 1-2 m.

In 1782 out in all 1 m.
In 1783 not called to go out of the town.
GLOCESTER December 14, A D 1832

WILLIAM ARNOLD.

Glocester, Providence County, State
of Rhode Island &c William Arnold

On the 20th day of April A D. 1775, about sunrise I took my gun and joined Capt Abraham Winsor and marched to see what they were doing at Lexington went 16 or 18 miles and was left out 2d day in May enlisted in the 8 months service Capt Stephen Kimballs company Lieut Jonathan Smith Nehemiah Angell Ensign Col Hitchcocks Regiment Ezekial Cornell Lieut Col and Brigade Major General Greene Brigade in 1776. I was several times out and in December when the British Landed in Rhode Island I marched to Bristol and the course of the winter two months and the remainder of 1777 I was in service about 2 and a half months besides in Spencer's Expedition about one month, and Sullivan's Expedition in 1778 nearly one month more I served as Quarter Master 1779 I was out in alarms a number of times cannot tell how many perhaps 6 months in all besides one tour on Rhode Island 20 days in the course of the war and served one month in Providence one tour and one tour more a month afterwards and three tour more in 2d half months at a time, and two tours 10 days at a time.

NORWICH November ye 10 1832.

DEAR BROTHER: I take this opportunity to inform you that we enjoy good health at present our friends and relations are usually well.

I am about to apply for a pension and it is necessary

that I should get all the proof possible therefore. I apply to you for some assistance.

I have served in the Revolutionary war as follows 1776 one and one-half months at Prospect Hill Col. Daniel Hitchcocks Regiment Stephen Kimball Captain 1776 one-half month at Providence Timothy Wilmarth Captain one month at Bristol Timothy Wilmarth Capt 1776 enlisted into Captain Samuel Mays Company as minute man one month to Bristol S. May Capt in Gen Spencer's Expedition Brevetted Fife Major. One month to Tiverton Gen Sullivans Expedition 1778 one month to Howlands ferry and one-third of a month to Sechlich Beach Timothy Wilmarth Capt I served as fifer the first three months and the remainder of the time as fife major. I want you to make affidavit of all the facts stated above that are in your recollection and state therein your age and the place of your residence and have it signed by a Justice of the Peace who must certify that he knows you and that your moral character for truth and veracity is good, and get from the County Clerk a certificate that the officer who signs the affidavit is an acting Justice and attach the same to said affidavit and send me your bill of expenses and I will send you the money. It is necessary you should send me the returns by the third Monday in January, the day our Circuit Court sits. There is a man to be tried on that day in this county for murder. Our Election is just over and a warm one it was. I have not learnt the result. Grass came in very well. Corn not very good English grain good. Apples not so plenty as common. Cider is one dollar at the mill. We make over thirty barrels this year. It is a general

time of health. The cholera has not been in this vicinity.

N. B. I want you to state in your affidavit that I served as fife major. I was brevetted at Bristol 1776 By Adjutant David Richmond, and served as such the remainder of the time. I went on an alarm with you when you was Quarter Master either to Pawtucket or Warwick. Thomas Wood was appointed Captain of Artillery. You may state in your affidavit the place and the time we stayed. I have got Jabez's affidavit of some of the facts and I want yours of all you know. If you know of any other person get theirs &c.

I remain your affectionate Brother,

CALEB. ARNOLD.

If you do not get this time to forward your affidavit by the 3d mondy in January please to send it as soon as possible thereafter. Our County Court sits in February. Amos Westcott has got his papers allowed at Washington and will draw his Pension in March next

---

[From the Boston Post Boy and Advertiser, Nov. 5, 1764.]

We hear from Newport, on Rhode-Island, That a very valuable Mineral of the Coal Kind, is discovered within the Limits of that Town, in Land belonging to Captain Benjamin Almy. Upon repeated Trials it is found to be a very good Fuel, emitting an intense Heat, and more durable than any of the Coal imported; and there is no doubt of its answering many valuable Purposes.—The Inhabitants are well pleased with this Discovery, at a Time when the Scarcity of Cash, and Decline of Trade, seems to be a universal Complaint. SAMUEL A. GREENE.

The Game Laws of Rhode Island.

BY F. C. CLARK, M. D.

THE germs of our present game laws laid not so much in our intelligent action on the part of the early settlers, as in the fear that the deer of the colony, from which considerable revenue was reaped, might be destroyed and with it the revenue.

The number of deer found on the island of Rhode Island seem to have been of sufficient account to receive, very early, the attention of the colonists, for we learn, that as early as 1683 the town of Portsmouth derived considerable revenue from the sale of venison. By an order of the town the purchasing price of this article, when bought from the Indians, was three half-pence a pound, and the selling price two pence; the treasury of the town thus making one farthing by the transaction. Four truckmasters, as they were called, were appointed to take charge of the venison trade of the town.

By an ordinance of the town of Newport in 1639, no deer might be shot by any person except on his own land. The Governor and Deputy Governor appointed persons expressly to do the shooting. As for the Indians, they were entirely left out in the cold and prohibited under any circumstances from killing deer on the island "at any time and any where," except when the permission was

given them, which was but seldom. The authorities were determined to have the monopoly of the venison trade. But fortunately this unjust law was repealed before the end of the year, and further complications with the Indians avoided. In 1641 the same town passed an order forbidding all persons from setting traps for deer except on his own land, and the order was so far modified the following year that any person might shoot deer at any time provided he gave half of what he shot for the use of the town.

In 1646 Portsmouth ordered that no person should kill deer for two months under the penalty of forfeiting the animal, one-half going to the informer and the other to the town's treasury. This order was passed for the purpose of making persons turn their attention to the destroying of the wolves which greatly infested the colony and produced great depredations. Large rewards were, in addition, offered from time to time for their destruction. This order, however, was modified the following year. The shooting of deer between May and the 1st of November was made illegal, and a fine of five pounds imposed on every offender.

Portsmouth, the previous year, had concurred with Newport in this matter. In the two other towns of Providence and Warwick, nothing can be found in this connection. It is not impossible that deer were occasionally found in these towns. The island of Rhode Island could easily be reached by the deer and, perhaps, was their chief resort, owing to its salubrity and other advantages.

But, suffice it to say, that these few municipal advances formed the basis of all subsequent legislation in this con-

nection on and after the union of the four original towns of the colony.

There is a great gap, however, between these few simple orders and subsequent legislative enactments. But in the last order passed by the town of Portsmouth, in 1646, we see clearly the germs of our game laws, the early appreciation and establishment of a close or closing time, which was in after years extended to the fisheries as well as the game of the state.

In 1705, then, we find the first public law for the preservation of game for the use of the colony, and not for the purpose of reaping a revenue therefrom.

For quite a number of years no revenue seems to have been derived from the sale of venison. The law under consideration was entitled: "An Act for the Preservation of Deer in this Colony." The preamble read as follows:

"Whereas many persons yearly kill and destroy deer at unseasonable times, when the skin and flesh are of little or no value, which may be of great prejudice to the Colony and hinder their increase; *Be it enacted, etc.*"

It is particularly refreshing to know the reason of the passage of certain laws or customs long since abandoned. By this act no person was permitted to kill a deer in any way whatever, between the first day of January and the first day of July annually, under the penalty of six pounds for every animal destroyed. We thus see that the "close-time" by this time is somewhat extended—the old law beginning at May and ending at the first of November. The possession of the "skin, meat or horns, green," was sufficient, under this law, to convict.

This act remained in force until 1757. It had, however, been re-enacted over in 1728 with a few new provisions, but no vital change was made. The "close-time" was still further lengthened; and the last time it appears in the statutes was in 1767. Possibly deer needed no further protection. They had been probably exterminated on the island where they once abounded. It is difficult to learn when the last deer was shot within the limits of the state.

Rabbits and hares first received legislative protection in 1857, and again in 1860; and afterwards squirrels. The "close-time" is between the first day of January and the first day of September. It will be seen that the "close-time" in these and all cases, covers the breeding season when these animals are unfit for food.

The first legislative recognition of game-birds was in 1787, local in character, and had reference to the wild pigeon which seems once to have abounded in Rhode Island. They chiefly resorted to the marshes in towns of Providence and North Providence, by which towns a special act was asked for their protection. The petition was heard in an act passed at the June session, to the effect that, as the shooting of said pigeons in the aforesaid marshes had rendered these birds very scarce, so that the poor of the town were unable to procure them, every person was forbidden to shoot at any pigeon within a mile of the marshes under the penalty of three pounds lawful money. In 1796, at the representations of certain citizens of the town of Providence, the law was repealed.

It was not until fifty years after this, that state legislation in this regard began. Thus far the General Assembly was easily influenced one way and another, enacted and re-

pealed to suit everybody. Very few of such laws can stand the test of time.

In 1846 the era of our game laws entered upon a new basis of life, which has vexed stronger rather than weaker. By a law enacted this year certain birds were not to be shot nor snared in certain months of the year; larks robins, woodducks, gray and black ducks, between February 1st and September 1st; partridges, quail, woodcock and snipe, between February 1 and October 1; grassplover between February 1 and August 1; grouse and heathhens, between January 1 and November 1. Certain penalties were attached to the law for shooting these birds out of season or in closing-time.

In 1860, 1867 and 1868 more stringent measures were passed, especially for the protection of quail, woodcock and partridges, now becoming very scarce.

In 1871 the law was extended to the protection of certain birds which destroy insects injurious to vegetation. Other laws followed, Certain predatory birds were permitted to be destroyed. On the introduction of sparrows, which were once thought would destroy the caterpillers and other insects which worry upon our sheds, trees, and otherwise do considerable injury to the repletion, they were protected by law. But within a year or two, as these birds had done more injury than good since their introduction, the law was repealed, and they are now falling a prey to air guns and other means of destruction. Now the reason for the repeal of the law was, that they drove away our native birds.

The game laws have been modified from time to time in proportion to the correct understanding of the habits

of the birds, and the close-time made to cover the breeding season. There have been attempts made to increase the number of game birds by artificial means, but how far successful is not known. In the case of game fish, and other edible fishes, the commission of inland fishers have been more than successful.

With the increase of the population, with the spread of towns and cities, and the constantly growing number of sportsmen, the game birds must naturally retire or be destroyed until they must be sought at long distances to be obtained, and this in spite of the most stringent laws.

In the larger state the number of game, under proper protection, will remain for many years undiminished. Were the sea as limited in extent as the land, even the members of the fishes would, after a time, sensibly diminish.

Notes and Queries.

Elkanah Humphreys (Josiah), born in Barrington, R. I., 1738-9 died 1818—Who did he marry?

Josiah Abbott, of Newport, died 1711; married Bethiah Mott, who was born 1664, had a child Abigail, Portsmouth, R. I.—Who were *his* parents?

Benjamin Waterman, of Johnston, R. I., died 1762, married Sarah Knight (?)—Who were her parents?

Stephen Hawkins, of Providence, married 1706, Hannah Coggeshall; after his death she married, 1713, Jona. Sprague—Who were *her* parents?

Philip Wheeler, born 1698, Prov.; married Martha Salisbury—Who was she?

Tefft–Gardiner. Sarah Gardiner married Daniel Tefft; had daughter Lydia (born May 29, 1778 or 9); she married Joseph Adams (born Apr. 25, 1770, died Sept. 10, 1848); Lydia died Mar. 7, 1873; she had a brother Allen. Want information of Gardiners or Teffts previous to Sarah and Daniel.

Clarke. William Clarke, of Richmond, town clerk of Richmond in 1749; member of General Assembly 1786, born 1702, died Mar. 28, 1786, had son James, born Aug. 4, 1733. Who was James' mother?

Kenyon. Elizabeth Kenyon, of Richmond, born Mar. 5, 1735, in Charlestown, died Dec. 12, 1819. Who were her parents?

Bangor, Me., Sept. 17, 1890.

James N. Arnold, Esq.

Dear Sir—Can you add anything to what follows relating to my ancestor.

"Thomas Brastow (Bristow) at Bristol, R. I. Miss Elizabeth, died April 10, 1740–68. Children from Bristol town records, baptisms from church records.

I. Elizabeth born Dec. 14, 1706, baptized between April 24 and Nov. 24, 1723; she married Jeremiah Finney, Sept. 1, 1727.

II. Mary born Oct. 23, 1711; married ——— and died 1740."

III. Thomas born Mar. 10, 1714–15. He settled in Wrentham, Mass., and was my ancestor.

In the brackets is all I have been able to find. What became of Thomas Brastow I know not. I think he was a mariner. Can you help me? if so I shall be glad to reciprocate in kind. Yours truly, J. W. PORTER.

TITLE.

A compendious geographical dictionary, containing a concise description of the most remarkable places, ancient and modern, in Europe, Asia, Africa and America, interspersed with historical anecdotes. To which are added a chronological table from the creation to the present time; a monthly list of all the fixed fairs in England and Wales; and a table of the coins of the various nations and their values in English money. To the whole is prefixed an introduction, exhibiting a view of the Newtonian system of the planets, etc.

The second edition,
Embellished with maps,
London.
Printed for W. Peacock, No. 18, Salisbury Court, 1795.

Rhode Island, see Providence Plantation.

Providence, a plantation of North America, which, with Rhode Island, constitute one of the thirteen United States. It is in a flourishing condition, and is principally inhabited by Quakers.

1777.—General Howe takes possession of Philadelphia. Lieutenant-General Burgoyne is obliged to surrender his army, at Saratoga, in Canada, by convention to the American army under the command of the Generals Gates and Arnold, October 17.

220